

**WestminsterResearch**

<http://www.westminster.ac.uk/westminsterresearch>

**The Role of Knowledge Share, Satisfaction, Social Commerce Usage Experience on Smart Mobile Device User's Purchase Intentions: Evidence from South Korean Consumers**  
**Kwon, K.**

This is an electronic version of a PhD thesis awarded by the University of Westminster.  
© Mr Kyung Kwon, 2018.

---

The WestminsterResearch online digital archive at the University of Westminster aims to make the research output of the University available to a wider audience. Copyright and Moral Rights remain with the authors and/or copyright owners.

---

Whilst further distribution of specific materials from within this archive is forbidden, you may freely distribute the URL of WestminsterResearch: (<http://westminsterresearch.wmin.ac.uk/>).

In case of abuse or copyright appearing without permission e-mail [repository@westminster.ac.uk](mailto:repository@westminster.ac.uk)

**The Role of Knowledge Share, Satisfaction, Social  
Commerce Usage Experience on Smart Mobile Device  
User's Purchase Intentions:  
Evidence from South Korean Consumers**

**Kyung-Joon Kwon**

A Thesis submitted in partial fulfilment of the requirements of the  
University of Westminster for the degree of  
Doctor of Philosophy

**March 2018**

## Abstract

This thesis analyses the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to make online purchases via smart mobile devices. To examine consumers' purchase intentions, frameworks described in the marketing and information system literatures were integrated, and a theoretical framework was then proposed. In total, 498 Korean consumers were recruited to participate in the study, and structural equation modelling was used to examine the proposed model. The results confirm that (1) consumers' mobile commerce usage experience positively influences their usage experience with social commerce sites, their satisfaction toward social commerce sites, and their intentions to share knowledge; (2) usage experience with social commerce sites has a significant impact on consumers' intention to purchase; (3) satisfaction toward social commerce sites has a positive influence on consumers' intention to purchase; and (4) consumers' intention to share knowledge positively influences their intention to purchase. Implications are drawn for both academics and practitioners, providing directions for future research.

*Keywords: mobile commerce, social commerce, satisfaction, knowledge sharing*

# Contents

<b>LIST OF FIGURES.....</b>	<b>I</b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES .....</b>	<b>II</b>
<b>CHAPTER 1 INTRODUCTION.....</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1. Introduction .....	1
1.2. Mobile Technology and Social Media’s Influence on the Retail Industry .....	2
1.3. Gaps in the Literature .....	3
1.4. Research Aim and Objectives.....	5
1.5. Research Methodology .....	5
1.6. Structure of the Thesis .....	6
<b>CHAPTER 2 LITERATURE REVIEW .....</b>	<b>8</b>
2.1. Introduction .....	8
2.2. Electronic Commerce .....	8
2.2.1. Consumers’ attitudes towards e-commerce.....	11
2.2.2. Consumers’ preference shift to e-commerce .....	11
2.3. M-Commerce .....	14
2.3.1. Mobile technology .....	17
2.3.2. Mobile consumer personalisation.....	19
2.3.3. M-Commerce characteristics.....	19
2.4. Online Social Interaction .....	20
2.4.1. The Internet and computer-mediated communication.....	20
2.4.2. Online community.....	21
2.5. Social Commerce .....	23
2.5.1. Social media.....	29
2.5.2. Social networks .....	34
2.6.2. SNS .....	37
2.5.3. Online forums .....	40
2.5.4 Streaming media .....	40
2.5.5. Blogs .....	41
2.5.6. Micro-blogs.....	42
2.5.7. Consumer review websites.....	43
2.6. Knowledge.....	45
2.6.1. Knowledge management.....	47
2.6.2. Knowledge sharing.....	50

2.6.3. Motivation to share knowledge .....	52
2.6.4. Individual attitudes .....	55
2.6.5. Social relations .....	58
2.6.6. Word-of-mouth/Electronic word-of-mouth.....	59
2.6.7. Barriers to sharing knowledge online.....	60
<b>2.7. Satisfaction.....</b>	<b>61</b>
<b>2.8. Overview of Theoretical Background and Framework .....</b>	<b>63</b>
2.8.1. The Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA) .....	64
2.8.2. The Theory of Planned Behaviour (TPB) .....	66
2.8.3. Technology Acceptance Model (TAM) .....	68
2.8.4. Social Impact Theory .....	73
2.8.5. Social exchange theory .....	75
<b>2.9. Critical Overview.....</b>	<b>78</b>
<b>2.10. Summary .....</b>	<b>79</b>
<b>CHAPTER 3 RESEARCH FRAMEWORK AND HYPOTHESES .....</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>3.1. Explanation of the Framework.....</b>	<b>80</b>
<b>3.2. Proposed Framework.....</b>	<b>81</b>
3.2.1. M-Commerce usage experience (perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness) .....	83
3.2.2. Satisfaction.....	84
3.2.3. Knowledge sharing.....	86
3.2.4. Use of s-commerce.....	87
3.2.5. Purchase intention .....	88
<b>3.3. Summary .....</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>CHAPTER 4 RESEARCH METHODOLOGY .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>4.1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>90</b>
<b>4.2. Research Philosophy .....</b>	<b>90</b>
4.2.1. Ontology.....	91
4.2.2. Epistemology .....	93
4.2.3. Deductive and inductive reasoning .....	96
<b>4.3. Data Sources .....</b>	<b>98</b>
<b>4.4. Research Design.....</b>	<b>100</b>
4.4.1. Exploratory research VS Descriptive Research .....	102
4.4.3. Research design adopted in this research .....	104
<b>4.5. Data Collection Approaches .....</b>	<b>105</b>
4.5.1. Quantitative approach .....	105
<b>4.6. Surveys .....</b>	<b>106</b>
4.6.1. Questionnaire Design .....	107

4.6.2. Sampling .....	112
4.6.3. Non-probability sampling VS probability sampling .....	113
4.6.4. Quota sampling .....	113
4.6.5. Sampling technique adopted .....	114
4.6.6. Data analysis .....	115
<b>4.7. Validity .....</b>	<b>116</b>
<b>4.8. Reliability .....</b>	<b>117</b>
<b>4.9. Quantitative Approach Adopted .....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>4.10. Pilot Study .....</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>4.11. Translation .....</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>4.12. Timeline for Data Collection .....</b>	<b>120</b>
<b>4.13. Ethical Considerations .....</b>	<b>120</b>
<b>4.14. Summary .....</b>	<b>120</b>
<b>CHAPTER 5 DATA ANALYSIS AND RESULTS.....</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>5.1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>5.2. Descriptive Analysis .....</b>	<b>122</b>
<b>5.3. Demographic Sample Validity .....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>5.4. Reliability Analysis of Scale Items .....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>5.5. Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA) .....</b>	<b>124</b>
5.5.1. Suitability criteria for EFA.....	125
5.5.2. Sample size .....	125
5.5.3. Bartlett's test of sphericity and Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin sampling adequacy.....	125
5.5.4. Factor extraction.....	126
5.5.5. Factor rotation .....	126
5.5.6. Factor loadings .....	127
5.5.7. EFAsummary .....	130
<b>5.6. Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA) .....</b>	<b>130</b>
5.6.1. SPSS / AMOS 22 .....	130
5.6.2. Conceptual measurement model (CFA) development.....	130
Figure 18: CFA Model Specifications after EFA.....	132
5.6.3. Model fit assessment .....	134
5.6.4. Smart mobile device usageexperience .....	136
5.6.5. Satisfaction.....	138
5.6.6. Knowledge sharing.....	140
5.6.7. S-commerce .....	143
5.6.8. Purchase intention .....	145
5.6.9. Final CFA measurement model analysis.....	147

<b>5.7. Construct Validity and Reliability .....</b>	<b>148</b>
5.7.1. Reliability .....	149
5.7.2. Convergent validity .....	149
5.7.3. Discriminant validity .....	149
<b>5.8. SEM and Hypothesis Testing.....</b>	<b>151</b>
5.8.1. SEM path diagram specification .....	152
5.8.2. SEM model measurement .....	153
7.8.3. Hypothesis testing .....	154
<b>5.9. Mediation .....</b>	<b>155</b>
<b>5.10. Moderation.....</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>5.11. Summary .....</b>	<b>159</b>
<b>CHAPTER 6 DISCUSSION AND MANAGERIAL IMPLICATIONS.....</b>	<b>161</b>
<b>6.1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>161</b>
<b>6.2. Contribution to Theory and Framework.....</b>	<b>161</b>
6.2.1. Validation of the research hypotheses.....	163
6.2.2. Summary of theoretical contributions .....	171
<b>6.3. Managerial Implications .....</b>	<b>172</b>
<b>CHAPTER 7 CONCLUSIONS, LIMITATIONS, AND SUGGESTIONS FOR FUTURE RESEARCH.....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>7.1. Introduction .....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>7.2. Research Objectives .....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>7.3. Conclusion.....</b>	<b>177</b>
<b>7.4. Research Limitations.....</b>	<b>181</b>
<b>7.5. Future Research.....</b>	<b>182</b>
<b>REFERENCES .....</b>	<b>183</b>
<b>APPENDIX.....</b>	<b>246</b>
<b>Appendix 1 Questionnaire (In Korean) .....</b>	<b>246</b>

## List of Figures

<b>Figure 1: Structure of the Thesis</b> .....	7
<b>Figure 2: A Framework of Electronic Commerce</b> .....	10
<b>Figure 3: M-Commerce Value Chain</b> .....	17
<b>Figure 4: Transitions From E-Commerce to S-Commerce</b> .....	27
<b>Figure 5: The Major Roots of S-Commerce</b> .....	28
<b>Figure 6: A Handful of Companies Dominate the Minutes Users Spend On Mobile Apps</b> .....	32
<b>Figure 7: Formal Organisational Chart for an Auditing Group</b> .....	36
<b>Figure 8: Advice Networks for an Auditing Group</b> .....	36
<b>Figure 9: Relationship between Attitude and Intention to Share Knowledge</b> .....	56
<b>Figure 10: Theoretical Model Proposed by Bock et al. (2005)</b> .....	58
<b>Figure 11: Theory of Reasoned Action</b> .....	65
<b>Figure 12: Theory of Planned Behaviour</b> .....	67
<b>Figure 13: Technology Acceptance Model</b> .....	68
<b>Figure 14: Proposed Framework</b> .....	82
<b>Figure 15: Four Different Ontologies</b> .....	91
<b>Figure 16: Classification of Research Designs</b> .....	101
<b>Figure 17: Classification of Sampling Techniques</b> .....	113
<b>Figure 18: CFA Model Specifications after EFA</b> .....	132
<b>Figure 19: CFA Model Measurements after EFA</b> .....	133
<b>Figure 20: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, Initial CFA Model</b> .....	137
<b>Figure 21: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, Final CFA Model</b> .....	138
<b>Figure 22: Satisfaction, Initial CFA Model</b> .....	139
<b>Figure 23: Satisfaction, Final CFA Model</b> .....	140
<b>Figure 24: Intention to Share Knowledge, Initial CFA Model</b> .....	141
<b>Figure 25: Intention to Share Knowledge, Modified CFA Model</b> .....	142
<b>Figure 26: S-Commerce, Initial CFA Model</b> .....	143
<b>Figure 27: S-Commerce Usage Experience, Modified CFA Model</b> .....	144
<b>Figure 28: Purchase Intention, CFA Model</b> .....	145
<b>Figure 29: Final CFA Model</b> .....	147
<b>Figure 30: Structural Model</b> .....	152
<b>Figure 31: Path Diagram of the Mediating Effect</b> .....	156



## List of Tables

<b>Table 1: Use of Mobile Technology Applications .....</b>	<b>18</b>
<b>Table 2: The Differences between E-commerce and S-commerce .....</b>	<b>25</b>
<b>Table 3: Web 2.0 Design Principles.....</b>	<b>30</b>
<b>Table 4: Examples of Social Media .....</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>Table 5: Types of Social Networks and Online Communities .....</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>Table 6: Some Studies of Consumer Reviews.....</b>	<b>44</b>
<b>Table 7: Definitions of Knowledge .....</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>Table 8: Motivational Factors for Knowledge Sharing.....</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>Table 9: TAM Related Studies.....</b>	<b>70</b>
<b>Table 10: Social Exchange Theory Related Studies.....</b>	<b>77</b>
<b>Table 11: Summary of Operating Definitions .....</b>	<b>82</b>
<b>Table 12: Summary of Positivist and Interpretivist Characteristics .....</b>	<b>94</b>
<b>Table 13: Summary of Positivist Approach.....</b>	<b>95</b>
<b>Table 14: Methodological Implications of Different Epistemologies .....</b>	<b>96</b>
<b>Table 15: Summary of Deductive and Inductive Reasoning.....</b>	<b>97</b>
<b>Table 16: Research design process .....</b>	<b>101</b>
<b>Table 17: Summary of the Use of Exploratory Research Design .....</b>	<b>102</b>
<b>Table 18: Summary of the Uses of Conclusive Research Design.....</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>Table 19: Differences between Exploratory and Conclusive Research .....</b>	<b>104</b>
<b>Table 20: Summary of Data Collection Methods.....</b>	<b>105</b>
<b>Table 21: Questionnaire .....</b>	<b>109</b>
<b>Table 22: Summary of Non-Probability Sampling Technique .....</b>	<b>114</b>
<b>Table 23: Demographics of Pilot Study .....</b>	<b>119</b>
<b>Table 24: Descriptive statistics .....</b>	<b>123</b>
<b>Table 25: Total Scale Score for Cronbach’s Alpha .....</b>	<b>124</b>
<b>Table 26: Results of the KMO Test and Bartlett’s Test Of Sphericity.....</b>	<b>126</b>
<b>Table 27: Initial Rotated Pattern Matrix.....</b>	<b>127</b>
<b>Table 28: Final Rotated Pattern Matrix .....</b>	<b>129</b>
<b>Table 29: Conceptual Measurement Model (Before and After EFA).....</b>	<b>131</b>
<b>Table 30: Summary of Fit Index, CFA Measurement.....</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>Table 31: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, CFA Model Fit.....</b>	<b>137</b>
<b>Table 32: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, CFA Factor Loading .....</b>	<b>138</b>
<b>Table 33: Satisfaction, CFA Model Fit .....</b>	<b>139</b>
<b>Table 34: Satisfaction, CFA Factor Loading.....</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>Table 35: Intention to Share Knowledge, CFA Model Fit .....</b>	<b>142</b>
<b>Table 36: Intention to Share Knowledge, CFA Factor Loading .....</b>	<b>143</b>
<b>Table 37: S-Commerce Usage Experience, CFA Model Fit.....</b>	<b>144</b>
<b>Table 38: S-Commerce Usage Experience, CFA Factor Loading .....</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>Table 39: Purchase Intention, CFA Model Fit.....</b>	<b>146</b>
<b>Table 40: Purchase Intention, CFA Factor Loading .....</b>	<b>146</b>
<b>Table 41: Final CFA Model Fit.....</b>	<b>148</b>

<b>Table 42: Summary of CR and AVE results .....</b>	<b>149</b>
<b>Table 43: Discriminant Validity Analysis Results .....</b>	<b>150</b>
<b>Table 44: Summary of Proposed Hypotheses.....</b>	<b>153</b>
<b>Table 45: SEM Model Fit .....</b>	<b>154</b>
<b>Table 46: Regression Weights for the Structural Model.....</b>	<b>155</b>
<b>Table 47: Summary of Mediation Results .....</b>	<b>157</b>
<b>Table 48: Summary of Moderation Results (Gender and Age).....</b>	<b>159</b>

## Acknowledgements

I firstly want to thank Dr. Norman Peng, my director of studies for everything you have done for me throughout my four years of PhD. I am very grateful you offered me academic and research opportunities I have been able to embark on. You have opened the door for me to be a researcher and embrace my academic abilities.

Secondly I want to thank Dr. Donna Mai, my supervisor for tireless support and guidance during this research. Without guidance, knowledge, support, encouragement, and constructive criticism, I would not have been able to complete my journey.

I would like to thank my parents for being supportive and understanding. All these years of supporting and providing endless love have brought me this far. This journey started since 1996 when I started school in Cambridge. We shall visit all the places we have been together and explore new destinations. Words cannot describe all the love you have given me, we have been through quite a spectacular journey as a family and hope we can build more loving memories as we always have till now.

I also want to acknowledge all the friends and colleagues in “Garden Room”, our small office and secret gathering place. I really appreciate the times when we try and help each other out. It means a lot. We have been through good times and bad times, but they shall be remembered as fantastic memories, conferences as a team, travelling to other cities and share of cultures.

Lastly, Ellie Youn-Young Jang. We have been through this journey together and with your presence, awareness, endless support, and encouragement brought this magnificent achievement. I could only come this far because of you. We have long life ahead of us! I want to grow old with you and make beautiful, extraordinary, loving memories, and may be some little fights along the life road. Thank you for being by my side. Our Love for Each Other is a Journey. Starting at Forever and Ending at Never.

Everyone, because of you guys I could have managed and complete this PhD journey.

Thank you all.

## **Author's Declaration**

“I declare that, except where explicit reference is made to the contribution of others, this dissertation is the result of my own work and has not been submitted for any other degree at the University of Westminster or any other institution”

---

Kyung-Joon Kwon,

March 2018

# Chapter 1 Introduction

## 1.1. Introduction

The online shopping environment is shifting into digital and social space for consumers. The share of electronic commerce in total global retail sales is increasing at a steady pace and is expected to reach approximately 14.6% by 2020, which is significant, as e-commerce represented just 7.4% of total sales in 2015 (Statista, 2016a). Online shopping has grown into an environment for consumers to not only simply shop and buy products online but also to share their experiences, information, reviews, feedback and opinions socially with an online community or online social media and networks. Online sales in Europe grew by 86% in the 5-year period between 2011 and 2015 – an increase of approximately 83 billion euros (Intel, 2016a) – while those in South Korea showed a 23% increase in the 1-year period between 2015 and 2016, and notably, mobile commerce (m-commerce) increased 40.5% in the same period. M-commerce has grown rapidly and now accounts for approximately 56% of total online sales (Statistics of Korea, 2016). South Korea is ranked first in the world in terms of the amount of active social network penetration within the population as a whole, with 76%; the UAE ranks second, with 68% (Statista, 2016b). This significant shift in consumers from the traditional retail market to the online market can be attributed to two main drivers. The first was the development of mobile technology and the creation of smartphones and tablet computers, which provides users with access to the Internet and mobile applications at any time and place. In 2015, during the major shopping days during Thanksgiving weekend in the US – which are known as Black Friday and Cyber Monday – final purchases made by mobile devices accounted for almost one-third (29%) of all sales (PwC, 2016). The second driver is the usage of online social networks. In 2010, the number of registered online social network users worldwide was approximately 1 billion; in 2016, the number of registered users reached approximately 2.3 billion (Statista, 2016b). When asked about their social media usage, consumers indicated that reviews and comments were the most influential factors. Receiving promotional offers was a close second (Statista, 2016b).

## **1.2. Mobile Technology and Social Media's Influence on the Retail Industry**

Online retail sales have continued to grow since the introduction of e-commerce. A worldwide report by Statista (2016a) identified the most popular online shopping categories in 2015. Fashion-related products were the product type most frequently purchased by online shoppers, with 58% of respondents reporting online fashion purchases; travel products or services and stationery, including books, followed, with 55% and 50%, respectively. Laudon and Traver (2016) identified ubiquity, global reach, universal standards, richness, interactivity, information density, personalisation and social networks as the reasons leading consumers to shop online. Evidently, global reach and the use of online social networks encourage online shopping, as a total retail survey conducted by PwC (2016) identified that 65% of consumers are willing to purchase products from outside the country if foreign vendors offer better prices. The online environment enables online consumers to search and find the information they seek easily and, in most cases, to make purchases without country barriers.

The use of mobile technology such as smartphones and tablets has contributed to online retail sales. These smart mobile devices provide users with a wireless connection at all times and places, and consumers even use these devices in retail shops to search for product information instead of asking a staff member, to look for promotional coupons, and to compare a price with the retailer's competitors in order to get the best deal (PwC, 2016). Globally, approximately 46% of consumers bought products or services on mobile devices in 2015 (PwC, 2016), and 41% of UK consumers purchased products or services using a smartphone (Mintel, 2016c).

Alongside the rise in mobile technology, the increase in social media and network usage has also contributed to online retail sales. Young generations often access social networks only on mobile devices (Mintel, 2016c; PwC, 2016). Consumers use smart mobile devices not only for online shopping; they also spend increasing time on online social media and networks.

The online environment can be considered a consumer-driven landscape facilitated by social media and networks, which has caused academic researchers to take more interest in the topic of social media and undertake research projects or related studies on it (Holsing and Olbrich, 2012).

Individual users' level of social media and network usage often changes their online shopping behaviour. As users read reviews by other members, receive promotions and engage with particular advertisements, they are encouraged to purchase a product (Statista, 2016a). Social media and network platforms allow consumers to share their experiences, levels of satisfaction and expert knowledge with other members of social networks, online communities, blogs and forums.

### **1.3. Gaps in the Literature**

The development of technology and of an online environment provided the freedom to access an online community based fundamentally on computer-mediated communication and thus created the phenomenon of online social media. In the information technology sector, perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness are recognised as the most important determinants of an individual's use and acceptance of technology (Moon and Kim, 2000). Previous research on online shopping applied the Technology Acceptance Model (TAM), Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA) and Theory of Planned Behaviour (TPB) to related topics.

Previous literature on electronic commerce has examined mainly the main platforms, multimedia, buying and selling, and business-to-business (B2B) and business-to-consumer (B2C) activities (Grandon and Pearson, 2004). The rapid growth of m-commerce has led researchers from the marketing information systems sector to examine the benefits of m-commerce platforms for both retailers and consumers (Laudon and Traver, 2016). With the development of technology and user-generated content, products, group dynamics, and, more importantly, social media use, both m-commerce and social commerce (s-commerce) have risen (Curty and Zhang, 2011; Kim and Park, 2013).

Online social network users share their experiences based on their level of satisfaction with post-purchase behaviour. In the satisfaction literature, many researchers have focused on expectations, purchase intention, and attitude (Churchill and Suprenant, 1982; Bai et al., 2008; Bhattacharjee, 2002; Kim et al., 2006; Lee et al., 2008; Lee, 2010). However, there remains a gap in the current approaches; consumer behaviour studies including the use of m-commerce, the adoption of such technology, user satisfaction, and knowledge sharing fail to appropriately consider the relevance of consumer-to-consumer (C2C) relationships and the presence of online social platforms. Online social media, networks, and community platforms play integral roles in the marketing strategy for many retailers; hence, companies embrace the online social environment to enable interactive communication with their consumers. According to Fournier and Lee (2009), building a successful virtual brand community requires companies to align themselves with consumers and to have an effective virtual community platform. Studying the use of social media and network platforms – a key variable in building a successful online community – and building a new type of relationship between a retailer and consumers can help narrow the gap in the current literature.

Regarding satisfaction, social media, and knowledge sharing, this research examines the impact of s-commerce as consumers shift from the traditional organisational environment to an online community environment (Sharratt and Usoro, 2003). The fundamental needs of both environments are different, as the outcome of traditional knowledge sharing is more formal and driven by the organisation's ultimate goal (Kankanhalli et al., 2005; Wasko and Faraj, 2005), whereas the online community is driven by personal benefits (Davenport and Prusak, 1998; Alavi and Leidner, 2001; Lin et al., 2009).

To date, little research has examined the online social shopping environment and its impact on consumers' behaviour in terms of the intention to purchase. This study employ quantitative method approach to investigate the impact of s-commerce serves the purpose of this research study.



#### **1.4. Research Aim and Objectives**

This research aims to investigate the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to make purchases via s-commerce sites by exploring their usage experience with mobile devices, their satisfaction toward shopping on s-commerce sites, their s-commerce usage experience, and their intention to share knowledge.

The objectives of the study are as follows:

1. To develop a research framework to examine the factors contributing to consumers' intentions to make purchases on s-commerce sites using their smart mobile devices.
2. To examine the influence of smart mobile device usage experience on consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience.
3. To examine how consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience affect their intention to make purchases on s-commerce sites.
4. To examine the ability of users' usage experience with s-commerce sites to mediate the relationships between consumers' intention to share knowledge and their purchase intentions and between consumers' satisfaction with s-commerce sites and their purchase intentions.

#### **1.5. Research Methodology**

The methodology for this study is primarily quantitative in nature. In order to investigate the conceptual framework and mediation behaviour of online social media and networks through s-commerce, this study adopts Davis's (1989) modified TAM and adds other constructs to suit the modern online shopping environment. The quantitative method was conducted to measure and test any relationships between mobile commerce usage experience, social commerce usage experience, satisfaction, or knowledge sharing and consumers' intention to purchase. To enhance the response rate, an on-site survey method was used to collect the main study data. A total of 498 responses were collected, and statistical analysis – including exploratory factor analysis (EFA), confirmatory factor analysis (CFA), and structural equation modelling (SEM) – was conducted using SPSS and AMOS.

## **1.6. Structure of the Thesis**

This thesis is organised into 7 chapters.

Chapter one is the introductory chapter, which sets the background of the research. It justifies the reasons for conducting this study and covers gaps in the literature, this study's research aim and objectives, and its methodology, presenting an overall layout of the thesis.

Chapter two provides an overview of the existing literature and theoretical background, beginning with an introduction to the origins and growth of electronic commerce and its subset platforms. The second part of this chapter underlines the existing theoretical models and related theories to develop the framework for this thesis.

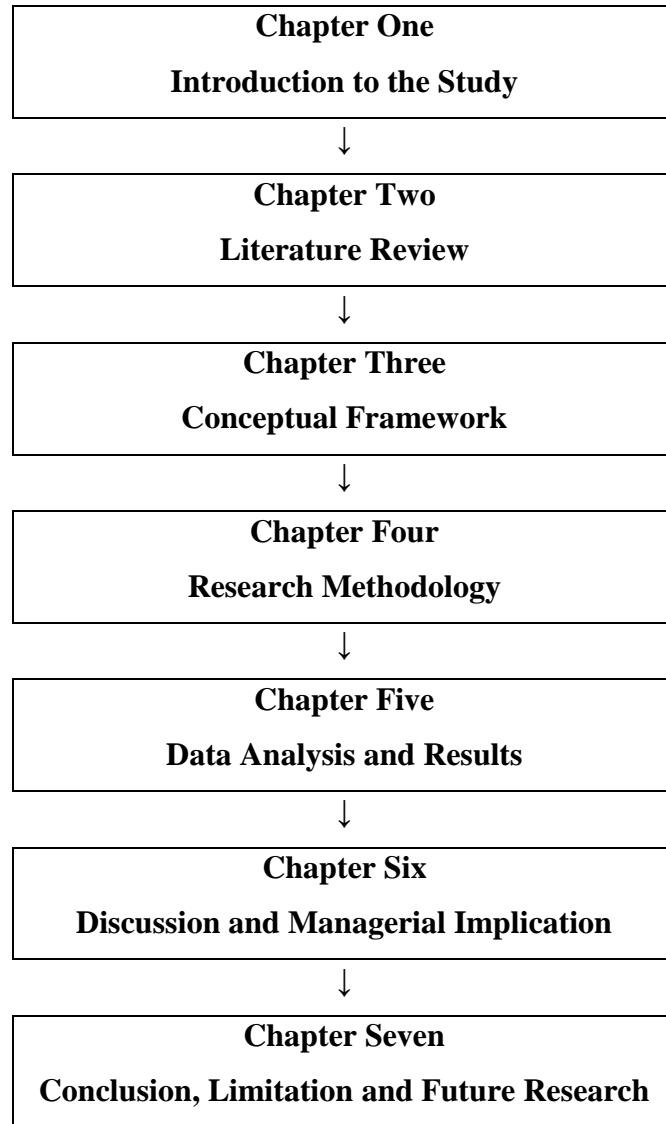
Chapter three outlines the conceptual framework for this study based on chapter two. The aim of this chapter is to identify the major variables affecting consumers' intention to purchase and to present relationships between major constructs to ultimately formulate hypotheses.

Chapter four builds on chapter three by outlining the research methodology chosen to achieve the objectives of the thesis. It includes an explanation of the research philosophy, data collection methods, and chosen statistical analyses.

Chapter five discusses the results of the data analyses using SEM results. The statistical analyses include the final model fit for the proposed framework and the hypotheses test results.

Chapter six provides a discussion of the results and managerial implications of this study.

Chapter seven draws conclusions on the results of the research. It also presents the limitations of the study and suggests an agenda for future research. Figure 1 illustrates the structure of the thesis.



**Figure 1. Structure of the Thesis**

## Chapter 2 Literature Review

### 2.1. Introduction

This chapter begins a review of the literature that underpins this study. First, the definitions of e-commerce, m-commerce, s-commerce, online social network site development and social media use are introduced. Then, knowledge management, knowledge sharing, and satisfaction are introduced. In the second section, overview of theoretical background and frameworks are explained. The following section illustrates theoretically relevant concepts of consumer behaviours, attitudes and intentions to purchase.

### 2.2. Electronic Commerce

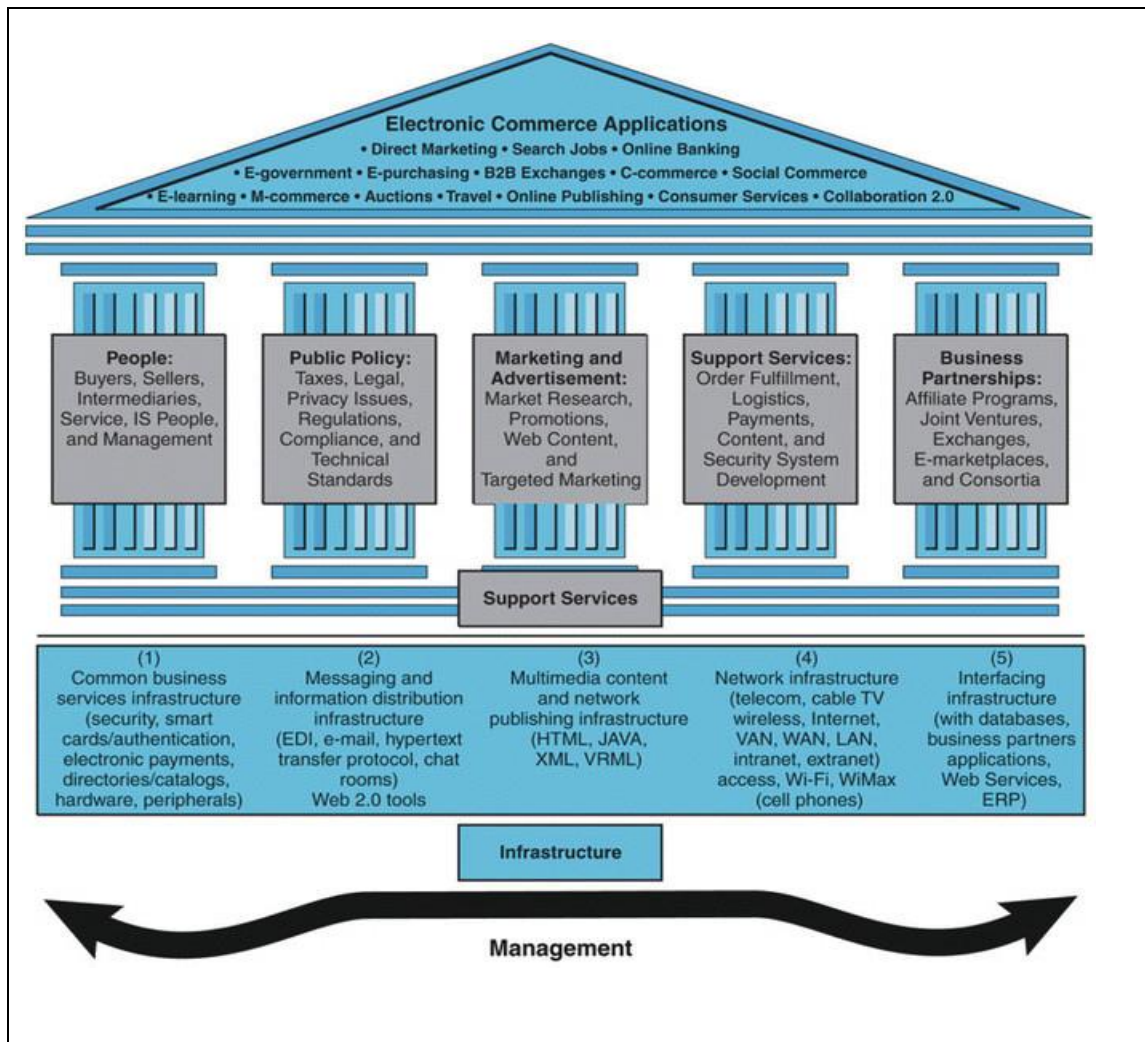
In 2002, Peter Drucker forecasted the future impact of e-commerce (electronic commerce) in his book, *Managing in the Next Society: "The truly revolutionary impact of the Internet Revolution is... e-commerce –that is, the explosive emergence of the Internet as a major, perhaps eventually the major, worldwide distribution channel for goods, for services, and, surprisingly, for managerial and professional jobs. This is profoundly changing economics, markets and industry structure, products and services and their flow; consumer segmentation, consumer values and consumer behaviour; jobs and labour markets. But the impact may be even greater on societies and politics, and above all, on the way we see the world and ourselves in it"* (Drucker, 2002, pp. 3-4). E-commerce, a broadly used term in modern days, refers to a number of subset platforms and technologies, such as m-commerce, s-commerce, Internet marketing, online transaction processing, and electronic data interchange. The impact of e-commerce is significant, given the rise of mobile and s-commerce as subset platforms (Turban et al., 2012).

While it is based on modern technology and concepts, e-commerce dates back more than a half century, to the 1948 Berlin airlift: the first known attempt to exchange document data from one computer to another, that is, the first electronic data interchange (EDI) (Turban et al., 2002). Modern e-commerce evolved from its EDI origins through the establishment of the Internet in 1993.

Zwass (1996, p.3) stated, “*Traditional e-commerce, conducted with the use of information technologies centering on electronic data interchange over proprietary value-added network, is rapidly moving to the internet*”. The Internet has become a prime driver of e-commerce, including a) computer networking and telecommunications; b) client/server computing; c) multimedia; d) information retrieval systems; e) electronic data exchange; f) message handling and workflow management systems; g) groupware and electronic meeting systems; and h) public key cryptography (Zwass, 1996).

Grandon and Pearson (2004) suggested that e-commerce is “*the process of buying and selling products or services using electronic data transmission via the Internet and the world wide web*” (p. 197) and that it benefits both the seller and the buyer, as sellers have access to specific target market segments on a global stage and buyers have access to more sellers with greater product availability at reduced costs. E-commerce provides more benefits because it includes any consumer-to-business (C2B) or B2C information transaction, including consumer e-mails and enquiries (Chaffey et al., 2009). Kraemer et al. (2005) further defined e-commerce by attributing to it a wide range of functions, such as serving customers online, collaborating with business partners to exchange business information and executing transactions over an electronic network. Based on the previous literature, e-commerce can be defined in this study as “any transaction activity of buying, selling, or transferring a product, service, and/or information using the Internet” (Grandon and Pearson, 2004, p.197).

Broadly, e-commerce includes any economic activity that is conducted electronically (Wigand, 1997) and involves new types of relationships between buyers and sellers, (Zwass, 1996) organisational units, and technologies (Turban et al., 2012). As e-commerce became a platform that is open to all users, the global use of e-commerce resulted in the creation of markets with flexibility and efficiency (Zwass, 1996). Turban et al. (2012) created a framework (Figure 1) to explain the structure and applications of e-commerce.



Adapted from Turban et al. 2012 p. 41

**Figure 2: A Framework of Electronic Commerce**

As shown in Figure 2, e-commerce applications include various applications ranging from direct marketing, e-government, e-learning to consumer services applications. To execute these e-commerce applications, the correct information and support services must in place in order to act as a pillar of the structure. The e-commerce infrastructure is shown at the bottom of the framework. Infrastructure includes the hardware, software, and networks used in e-commerce. All five components require good management practices to build a sturdy foundation for the framework.

### **2.2.1. Consumers' attitudes towards e-commerce**

E-commerce provides potential benefits, convenience and personally tailored services to individual consumers, maximising vendors' ability to increase productivity while decreasing transaction costs (Turban et al., 2012). Consumers have become smart consumers as a result of adopting new technology, such as the use of online websites or mobile applications to receive special offers and make purchases. E-commerce is now the preferred shopping method for a variety of products (Laudon and Traver (2016). Consumers' adoption and usage of technology influenced online retailing behaviour by adjusting ease of use functions, such as rapid presentation, uncluttered screens and simple search paths, resulting in enhanced attitudes toward online shopping, online purchase intentions and consumers' greater satisfaction with the shopping experience (Liu and Arnett, 2000). Online shopping gradually transformed from a novelty into a routine shopping method, and it may become substitute for conventional retailing channels (Yoo and Donthu, 2001). The growth of online shopping has created a powerful new rival to traditional retailers. In the US, department stores such as Sears and Kmart announced store closures and job cuts in 2017 after losing the ability to continue operating against online competitors (Silverman et al., 2017). Consumers are shifting toward having positive attitudes toward online markets, which provide ease of use functions, competitive or cheaper prices, and higher-quality products (Business Insider.com).

### **2.2.2. Consumers' preference shift to e-commerce**

Traditional offline retailers have adapted to the needs of smart consumers by establishing online sales platforms and competing both on and offline. Laudon and Traver (2016) listed eight unique features of e-commerce that explain why consumers' shift toward e-commerce is imminent.

#### **2.2.2.1. Ubiquity**

In traditional commerce, in order to transact, retailers must be present at a physical place that a consumer can visit. E-commerce, in contrast, provides a ubiquitous function because it is available regardless of time and place. This format liberates the consumer from the limitations of the physical market, which is restricted by opening

hours, and enables shopping from anywhere at any time the consumer wants to make a purchase. This ubiquity reduces transaction costs for consumers because they need to make fewer visits to the retailer's shop, travelling costs, and effort. Furthermore, e-commerce lowers cognitive energy. Humans generally seek to reduce cognitive energy (Shapiro and Varian, 1999), that is, the mental effort required to complete a task (Laudon and Traver, 2016).

#### ***2.2.2.2. Global Reach***

Traditional commerce is local or regional. Transactions involve local or national merchants and occur through retailers. In contrast, e-commerce permits commercial transactions to cross cultural, regional and national boundaries far more conveniently. Laudon and Traver (2016) used e-Marketer's reports and data and added that the size of the e-commerce market is much larger than the traditional local or national markets, as the potential market size of e-commerce is equal to the size of the global online population.

#### ***2.2.2.3. Universal Standards***

E-commerce assumes individual online consumers worldwide, lowering boundaries across cultures, regions and nations. It has created a single, global market platform by allowing firms to use unified regulations to enable online transactions worldwide. Laudon and Traver (2016) suggested that a unified global market benefits both the retailer and the consumer by lowering market entry costs and search costs. Retailers only have to pay the cost of bringing the goods to market, while consumers spend less effort finding a product that suits their needs.

#### ***2.2.2.4. Richness***

Information richness refers to a message's complexity and content (Evans and Wurster, 1999). Consumers are used to receiving information through media advertising, such as television, radio, printed materials and salespeople. Although the traditional market has great richness of information, e-commerce platforms have the potential to offer considerably more information richness. The e-commerce platform



managed to break the golden rule of the trade-off between richness and reach (as the size of the audience reached increases, the richness of the message decreases) by achieving a larger audience with rich information.

#### ***2.2.2.5. Interactivity***

Internet, e-commerce and social network platforms allow for highly interactive communication between retailers and consumers. Traditional communication methods were one-way and linear. Consumers could only receive what retailers created and tailored to deliver through mass media channels. In contrast, e-commerce involves two-way communication and accordingly allows for interaction between retailers and consumers. Social networks and the media enhance the opportunity for consumers to interact through their preferred platforms, such as Twitter, Facebook and other online forums and communities (Laudon and Traver, 2016).

#### ***2.2.2.6. Information Density***

E-commerce platforms shifted information density, that is, the total amount and quality of information available on the market. E-commerce technology reduces the costs of information collection, storage, processing and communication. At the same time, it greatly increases the currency and accuracy of information. On e-commerce platforms, information is more plentiful, less expensive and of higher quality. Sinha (2000) explained that in e-commerce, consumers can find a variety of price ranges on the market and, furthermore, even the actual costs vendors pay for goods. At the same time, online retailers benefit from information about their consumers; they can create segmentation strategies for various target audiences within consumer groups. Retailers can target each group using differentiated strategies – either premium or price driven (lower cost) – to boost their online sales (Laudon and Traver, 2016).

#### ***2.2.2.7. Personalisation***

E-commerce platforms allow firms to direct their marketing messages to specific individuals by tailoring messages to an individual's name, appeals and previous purchases (Laudon and Traver, 2016). This particular strategy is widely used in

various online shopping channels, from electronic products to daily grocery products, such as Amazon.com, Currys, Waitrose and Tesco. The technology also allows customisation based on the user's preferences, interests, previous behaviours and search history, which is convenient for individuals, allowing them to save time and effort when they search online stores and make transactions by avoiding unnecessary information. Turban et al. (2009) explained that personalisation and customisation are key factors of retaining and attracting potential customers.

#### **2.2.2.8. Social Networks**

Online social networks add a new paradigm to e-commerce. As mentioned in terms of interactivity, social networks allow consumers to create user-generated content and to share information throughout the online community worldwide. The advertising and spread of information and sending two-way communications has created a unique many-to-many communication model. Participants are more willing to engage in e-commerce through interactive social networks (online social networking is discussed further in section 2.5.).

### **2.3. M-Commerce**

M-commerce is a subset and extension of e-commerce (Turban et al., 2012) in which product purchase behaviour and technology use have shifted to mobile devices (Yeh and Li, 2009) that use wireless networks, such as smartphones and tablets. Turban et al. (2012) defined m-commerce as any business activity conducted over a wireless telecommunication network, including B2C and B2B commercial transactions, as well as the transfer of information and services. Chong et al. (2012, p.36) stated, "*m-commerce is an extension of e-commerce, whereby the transactions of businesses are conducted in a mobile environment using mobile devices*". Barnes (2002, p.92) defined m-commerce as "*any transactions, either direct or indirect, with a monetary value implemented via a wireless telecommunication network*". Based on previous literatures, m-commerce can be defined in this study as "any business activity conducted over a wireless telecommunication network using smart mobile devices" (Barnes, 2002, p. 92).

Consumers are driven to use m-commerce because it provides convenient functions, such as the delivery of electronic commerce capabilities directly into the consumer's hand via wireless technology, allows access to information, anytime, anywhere, and enables consumers to participate in online shopping through traditional web pages and new application-based channels (Yang, 2010).

Although m-commerce is viewed as subset of e-commerce, differentiation occurs in the mode of communication, type of Internet-enabled devices, and tools (Coursaris and Hassanein, 2002; Little, 2001). The development of technology has shifted consumers' activities from traditional e-commerce to m-commerce. Multimedia technology and innovations have turned mobile phones into smart mobile phones that have the majority of a computer's functions (Aldás-Manzano et al., 2009). Little (2001) noted differences between e-commerce and m-commerce in four areas: communication mode; Internet-enabled devices; development of language and communication protocols; and enabling technologies. Internet-enabled devices have shifted from PCs to mobile phones and tablets. The development of language and communication protocols has introduced additional technological issues. PCs use Hyper Text Transfer Protocol (HTTP) and Hyper Text Mark-up Language (HTML), whereas wireless devices use Wireless Application Protocol (WAP).

Finally, enabling technologies deal with webpages within the Internet (JAVA and Active Server Pages), which had compatibility problems early on, but with the adoption of applications and development, wireless technology has adapted to reach the same level as PCs (Little, 2001). Coursaris and Hassanein (2002) adopted the definitions of m-commerce from Turban et al. (2002) to clarify and illustrate the role that contributes to the overall process in Figure 2.

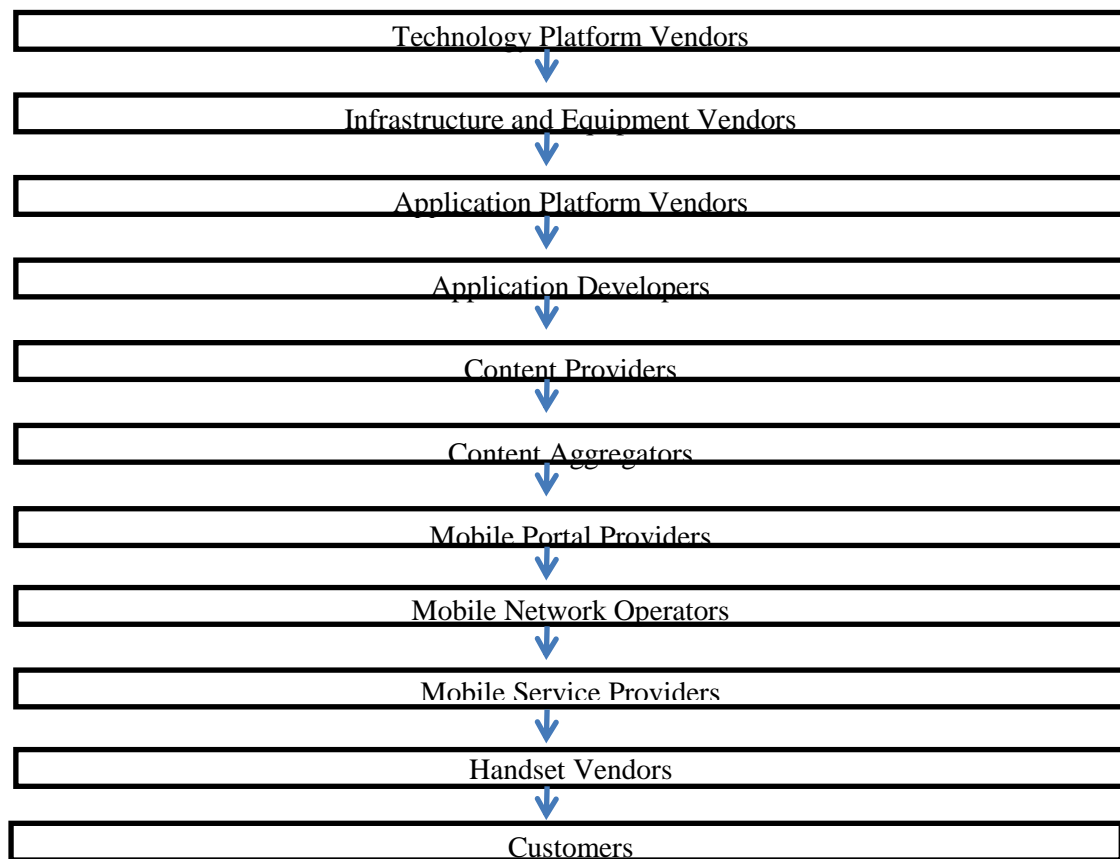
Mintel's UK e-commerce (2014c) survey results show that 45% of respondents have made purchases from online retailers through mobile devices. This report expects online sales to reach £38.3 billion in 2014 and suggests that mobile devices such as smartphones and tablets contributed to this significant growth. Aldás-Manzano et al. (2009) found that the consumer's familiarity and comfort with a mobile device and its applications are likely to encourage purchases. Turban et al. (2009) used data sources to predict that retail m-commerce in the UK will grow at a rate of 30% annually until 2019 (Laudon and Traver, 2016).

M-commerce originally focused primarily on digital and technical goods, such as music products, including streaming, videos, games and e-books. The rapid growth of the m-commerce market (Ngai and Gunasekaran, 2007) has revolutionised the business world by providing additional value to hard-to-reach end consumers (Siau et al., 2001). Consumers are driven by easy access to information, immediate purchase opportunities, and cheaper prices through vouchers, coupons, and/or promotions (Siau et al., 2001).

Consumers are increasingly multi-tasking with mobile devices, such as searching for people, places and things, as well as shopping. Mobile platforms attract both consumers and retailers with various benefits. Consumers are more driven by convenience, ease of use and ubiquity, whereas retailers find it easier and cheaper to advertise and engage with consumers through mobile platforms. Retailers are spending less than vendors in traditional market settings but are achieving a larger audience within their target segmentation (Laudon and Traver, 2016). Coursaris and Hassanein (2002) used value chains (Figure 3) to describe the highly fragmented m-commerce industry and how each party contributes to the overall m-commerce process in serial manner.

Research by Aldás-Manzano et al. (2009) found that as the consumer's affinity with their mobile phone increases, their likelihood to purchase products using their smart mobile devices increases. However, a consumer who uses their mobile device primarily to contact people through calls and texts will be considered a minimal or very light user of m-commerce.

Aldás-Manzano et al. (2009) suggested that retailers that use m-commerce applications or platforms as part of their multi-channel marketing strategy should offer more value, service and content to consumers/users than traditional/offline retail stores. This strategy will encourage consumers to use their mobile devices more often to visit the retailer and make purchases, thereby encouraging mobile shopping.



Adopted from Coursaris and Hassanein (2002, p.8).

**Figure 3: M-Commerce Value Chain**

### 2.3.1. Mobile technology

Mobile technology can connect all devices that permit communication and exchange data with other individuals or systems, regardless of the time or place (Lim, 2008). The technology of mobile devices matches that of personal computers and allows consumers to access the Internet for any information they might seek (Aldás-Manzano et al., 2009). Varshney and Vetter (2002, p.187) summarised the use of mobile technology applications in Table 1. Aldás-Manzano et al. (2009) suggested that retailers that use m-commerce platforms as additional channels should offer more value and services to attract more consumers through mobile devices and to further enhance users' mobile shopping experience. Consumers are more driven to participate due to better services provided by retailers and better mobile shopping experiences, especially when they can save time and money as a result of various promotions (Yang, 2010). The characteristics of mobile technology and m-commerce can directly affect both the perceived ease of use and the perceived usefulness (Kim et al., 2010). The exponential growth of wireless and mobile networks has had a significant influence on m-commerce through mobile devices.

**Table 1: Use of Mobile Technology Applications**

<b>Class of applications</b>	<b>Details</b>	<b>Examples</b>
Mobile financial applications (B2C, B2B)	Applications where mobile device becomes a powerful financial medium	Banking, brokerage, and payments for mobile users
Mobile advertising (B2C)	Applications turning the wireless infrastructure and devices into a powerful marketing medium	User specific and location sensitive advertisements
Mobile inventory management (B2C, B2B)/	Applications attempting to reduce the amount of inventory needed by managing in-house and Inventory-on-move.	Location tracking of goods, boxes, troops, and people.
Product locating and shopping (B2C, B2B)	Applications helping to find the location of product and services that are needed	Finding the location of a new/used car of certain model, colour and features
Proactive service management (B2C, B2B)	Applications attempting to provide users information on services they will need in very-near-future	Transmission of information related to aging (automobile) components to vendors
Wireless re-engineering (B2C, B2B)	Applications that focus on improving the quality of business services using mobile devices and wireless infrastructure	Instant claim-payments by insurance companies
Mobile auction or reverse auction (B2C, B2B)	Applications allowing users to buy or sell certain items using multicast support of wireless infrastructure	Airlines competing to buy a landing time slot during runway congestion
Mobile entertainment services and games (B2C)	Applications providing the entertainment services to users on per event or subscription basis	Video-on-demand, audio-on-demand, and interactive games
Mobile office (B2C)	Applications providing the complete office environment to mobile users anywhere any time	Working from traffic jams, airport, and conferences
Mobile distance education (B2C)	Applications extending distance/virtual education support for mobile users everywhere	Taking a class using streaming audio and video
Wireless data centre (B2C, B2B)	Applications supporting large amount of stored data to be made available to mobile users for making “intelligent” decisions	Detailed information on one or more products can be downloaded by vendors

Adapted from Varshney and Vetter (2002, p.187).

### **2.3.2. Mobile consumer personalisation**

Chae and Kim (2003) emphasized the role of the personalisation of mobile devices. Typically, a mobile phone is a single device in an individual's possession rather than a communal device, such as a computer in a household or at a workstation. Mobile phones – especially smartphones – can be personalised by an individual through downloading applications to fit the person's needs and services, including saving necessary personal information to an application.

Mobile device users are targeted by retailers using location-based m-commerce (Broekleemann, 2010). Location-based m-commerce is the delivery of m-commerce transactions to individuals in a specific location at a specific time (Turban et al., 2012) and includes GPS technology. Retailers can pinpoint individual consumers' needs and personalise their products and services to attract potential consumers (Yang, 2010).

Chang et al. (2009) addressed ideal smartphone features. Some of the key features that consumers seek and are currently using include the following. The first is music players and mobile TV – smartphones currently provide various music players and live streaming through the Internet. This capability took a large share of the MP3 market by pushing out various other music products, as consumers no longer needed an extra device to listen to music. The next feature is GPS and navigation functions. The majority of smartphones provide Google Maps and GPS as basic functions and include them with other applications. It appears that smartphones have conquered yet another industry. GPS functions provide every possible option for transportation, including walking, driving and the use of public transportation around the globe, in local languages and in English (Chang et al., 2009). The combination of technology development and the use of the Internet have made the above functions and advanced camera settings default specifications of smartphones.

### **2.3.3. M-Commerce characteristics**

Yang (2004) proposed a conceptual framework for research and has empirically tested the relationship between m-commerce characteristics, perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use and attitude. The characteristics used in Yang's (2004) research are "*innovativeness, past adoption behaviour, knowledge, technology cluster, age, gender and specialization*". Kim et al. (2010) proposed a similar conceptual framework and

empirically tested it, finding that mobility, reachability, compatibility and convenience are the key characteristics of mobile payment and m-commerce.

## **2.4. Online Social Interaction**

Computer-mediated social interaction began in the early stages of interlinked networks. Computers became networked through the development of the Bulletin Board System (BBS) in 1978 (Gilbertson, 2010), which was limited to simple text-based communication. The subsequent evolutions of Internet-based communication through technological development included Usenet, discussion platforms, chat rooms, forums, discussion boards and communities. In 2013, more than half of adult Internet users in the UK were active on social networks or media platforms (Dutton et al., 2013, p.39), while the Mintel report shows that in 2016, 81% of Internet users in the UK accessed social networks (Mintel, 2016c). These users – who are of a significant number – were attracted to online social network platforms because they have progressively integrated more media content and live streaming.

The establishment of Web2.0 enabled complex online interaction and allowed individual users to produce and consume content. Platforms such as Facebook, Flickr and MySpace permit users to share statuses, photos, music and video content, Blogger and LiveJournal enable individuals to present their creative thoughts in context, YouTube provides a platform for users to create and share video content, and Twitter allows individuals to post limited-character messages to share their thoughts.

### **2.4.1. The Internet and computer-mediated communication**

Michael Strangelove (1994) predicted the impact of the Internet in the early period of the computer development era, focusing on users who create communities in the virtual environment, currently, the online environment.

*The Internet is not about technology, it is not about information, it is about communication, people talking with each other, people exchanging e-mail....  
The Internet is mass participation in fully bi-directional, uncensored mass communication. Communication is the basis, the foundation, the radical*



*ground and root upon which all community stands, grows, and thrives. The Internet is a community of chronic communicators.* (Strangelove, 1994, p.11)

Because the Internet enables communication through a computer-mediated environment, individual users have access to a mass audience. Watt et al. (2002) raised concerns about the security and safety of Internet-based communication and added that social psychology has generally presented computer-mediated communication as being less social than traditional face-to-face interaction.

#### **2.4.2. Online community**

What is the online community? The word “online” refers to being “*controlled by or connected to a computer*” (Oxford dictionary, 2016), even though it is now more commonly used to mean being connected to the Internet via smart mobile and/or computer devices. The term “community” is commonly used to refer to geographical proximity and face-to-face relationships. Zou and Park (2011, p.5) defined community as “*a constructed arena where multiple people with shared interests interact with each other*”, whereas Bhattacharya and Sen (2004, p.12) defined it as a “*social configuration that possesses shared identity and norms*”. According to these studies, communities are formed by groups of individuals who share similar interests and share social interactions. The establishment of the Internet and the development of technology have enabled individuals to create so-called online communities that transcend place and time. These so-called online communities provide attractive functions to individuals, allowing them to connect, communicate and build social relationships by removing and reducing the geographical constraints of a traditional community environment (Kang et al., 2006).

The terms “*virtual community*” and “*online community*” are often used interchangeably by scholars in academic literature. Even though the two terms have distinctively different meanings, this research decided to define both as a “*community through an Internet-based platform*”, and henceforth, an “*online community*”.

Rheingold (2000) suggested that online communities provide a broader opportunity for users to make friends and connections. Online communities enable users to establish a more narrowly defined group of fellow users to form a community,

conveniently enabling particular users to congregate based on similar interests. According to Ridings et al. (2002), traditional communities tend to depend on location and social relationships between members who are generally tied to the same regions, whereas online communities provide access regardless of location and time. Rheingold (2000) shared the following view of online group interaction:

*In a virtual community we can go directly to the place where our favourite subjects are being discussed, then get acquainted with people who share our passions or who use words in a way we find attractive.... Your chances of making friends are magnified by orders of magnitude over the old methods of finding a peer group. (Rheingold, 2000, pp. 11-12)*

Ridings et al. (2002, p.273) defined online communities as “*groups of people with common interests and practices that communicate regularly and for some duration in an organised way over the Internet through a common location or mechanism*”. Chiu et al. (2006, p.1873) added to that definition: “*Online communities are networks in which people with common interests, goals, or practices interact to exchange information and knowledge, and engage in social interactions*”. Both definitions suggest that online communities are groups of people who share common interests and exchange information and knowledge. This research adapts the characteristics and definitions of online communities, as identified by Lee et al. (2003, p.51). The four characteristics are (1) cyberspace; (2) computer-based information technology; (3) communication and interaction as the main focus and content or topics of virtual community driven by the participants; and (4) relationships built after communicating. Online communities have evolved alongside other platforms, such as social networking sites (SNS), discussion forums and social media platforms.

#### **2.4.2.1. The Role of Online Communities**

In simple terms, online communities have two types of users: contributors (Hooff and Ridder, 2004) and seekers (Wang and Fesenmaier, 2004). Contributors are individuals who share information, opinions and experiences and respond to other community

members' questions or requests; seekers are those who search for needed information, browse or ask other members in the online community.

Kim (2000) examined the role of online community members and identified five types of community members from two online communities: (1) visitors; (2) novices; (3) regulars; (4) leaders; and (5) elders. Visitors are those who have no membership, who quickly browses through the community and who have no connection or ties to the community. Novices are recent members of the community and need to learn about community regulations, culture and environment. Regulars would like to become key members of the community and participate frequently in community activities. Leaders are members who voluntarily run the community and have knowledge about it. Elders are considered to be regulars and leaders who share their knowledge to make the community lively and active (Kim, 2000). In practice, many online communities have different ranking systems to distinguish participants' levels and provide different functions accordingly. Additionally, Phang et al. (2009) found that knowledge contributors and seekers were significantly influenced by perceived sociability and usability. Usability is concerned primarily with users' interactions with technology, such as the ease of use and acceptance of technology. Sociability refers to the characteristics of an online community that make users' interactions with each other pleasant. Phang et al. (2009, p.728) noted the "*concept of sociality in online social networks that focuses on how actors relate to each other to organize their social practices and construe their identities, with the common purpose (e.g., knowledge sharing) being highlighted in sociability*". Sociability is particularly important for knowledge sharing in the computer-mediated online environment because users must feel comfort and trust in order to share knowledge and learn from each other (Phang et al., 2009). SNS allow users to create a trustworthy environment to connect, communicate and share knowledge among the group.

## **2.5. Social Commerce**

The concept of s-commerce surfaced in the research literature in 2005. In s-commerce, Web 2.0 applications and social media facilitate interactions among individuals in online communities and social networks to support consumers' acquisition of products and services (Laudon and Traver, 2016). S-commerce consumers are allowed and encouraged to create content, which makes these platforms more user-

centric (Curty and Zhang, 2011). The popularity of social technologies and platforms such as SNS has been a driving force of the rise of s-commerce since its first appearance (Hajli, 2015).

Laudon and Traver (2016, p.59) defined s-commerce as “*e-commerce that is enabled by social networks and online social relationships*”. Kim and Park (2013, p.319) defined s-commerce as “*a new business model of e-commerce driven by social media that facilitates the purchasing and selling of various products and services*”. Liang and Turban (2011, p.6) suggested, “*Social commerce generally refers to the delivery of e-commerce activities and transactions via the social media environment, mostly in social networks and by using Web2.0 software*”. In their research, Liang and Turban (2011) provided 22 definitions of s-commerce, with detailed subset properties; a majority of the definitions overlap in terms of fundamental knowledge and concepts: social media technologies, community interactions and commercial activities. Kim (2013) addressed previous literature on the practice of s-commerce, including such topics as buyer communities, group buying, purchase sharing, and social advice (Cavazza, 2012). Based on the previous literature, this research defines s-commerce as a “new stream and subset of e-commerce, which enables consumers to communicate and generate contents through use of social media”.

Although s-commerce is subset of a e-commerce, the two platform types differ in many business and IT aspects, including motives, business and value creation models, challenges and issues, technologies, modes of interaction and communication, and platform design. The differences between e-commerce and s-commerce have been summarised in Table 2.

**Table 2: The Differences between E-commerce and S-commerce**

<b>Perspective</b>	<b>Aspects</b>	<b>E-commerce</b>	<b>S-commerce</b>
Business	Value creation and value chain	The design of the architecture that creates value and the corresponding coordination mechanisms is limited to the enterprise and / or its partners	New business values through user's attention
	Business models	Traditional business models	Value through participation and collaboration of large actors with rewarding motivation
		The architecture of the products or services and the modelling and design of the business processes are limited to the enterprise and / or its partners	Newer technologies, supporting social interactions, enable new business models, where many actors participate in the elaboration of the architecture of the products / services and the modelling and design of the business processes Business models are more and more social and customer oriented
Technology	Infrastructure and platform	Web 1.0 Web application	Group buying, social wish-list Web 2.0 Cloud computing Big data, mobile computing
Design	Building blocks and elements of design	Content, Structure, and Navigation	Individual, interactions, and community in addition to content, structure, and navigation
	Customer connection / communication / conversation	Content: Characteristics of the products / services, shopping cart, and to less extent customer profiles	User centred design, through interactive interface that enables identity, interactions, and communities

Design	Structure: Designed around the products / service and the shopping cart Navigation: use of discovery mechanisms such as links, search, and browsing Shopping cart	User created / shared contents  Social features: ●Rate/Rank/Recommended/Review/Comment ●Search/Link/Author/Tag/Extend/Signal ●Other common features such as Like/Share/Follow Discovery mechanisms: search and browsing
System interactions	The browsing is one-way  One way creation of content: from business to consumers	More social and interactive approaches that let customers express themselves and share their information related to a context with other customers as well as with the enterprise  Community creation / sharing content related to a context Forums, blogs, and wikis

---

Adopted from Baghdadi (2016, p.100)

E-commerce deals only with consumers as individuals, whereas s-commerce addresses the community of consumers (Baghdadi, 2016). In the early stages of s-commerce, consumers were often offered group-buying options to receive discounts as masspurchases (Kim, 2013). The evolution of s-commerce now offers a variety of options to individual consumers by eliminating bulk or group buying.

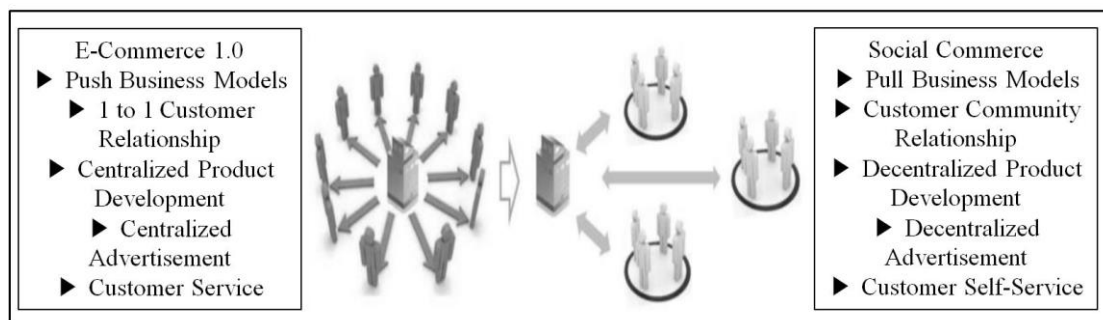
E-commerce is enabled by Web 1.0, in which communication is one-directional, whereas s-commerce is enabled by Web 2.0, which supports SNS and allows multi-directional communication.

In s-commerce, user perceptions, preferences, and decisions are influenced by the content generated by interactions through social media applications (Baghdadi, 2016), and consumers are more educated and better organised through participation in online communities. Advanced technology development improved security and payment

systems (Rad and Benyoucef, 2011). The development of s-commerce and consumers' technology adoption may create a shift in power from retailers to consumers.

Linda (2010) claimed that various factors, such as information quality, communication, and word-of-mouth (WOM) effects, could make s-commerce trustworthy because it includes user-generated content, such as customer ratings, reviews, recommendations and referrals (Stratmann, 2010). Stephen and Toubia (2010) found that s-commerce is a customer-driven marketplace with personalised stores connected through a network of sellers and consumers in an online environment.

Table 2 shows the differences between e-commerce and s-commerce, and Rad and Benyoucef (2011, p.64) stressed the importance of consumer-centric platforms. S-commerce refers to both a “*network of sellers*” and a “*network of buyers*”, as described in Figure 4, which illustrates the transitions from e-commerce to s-commerce.



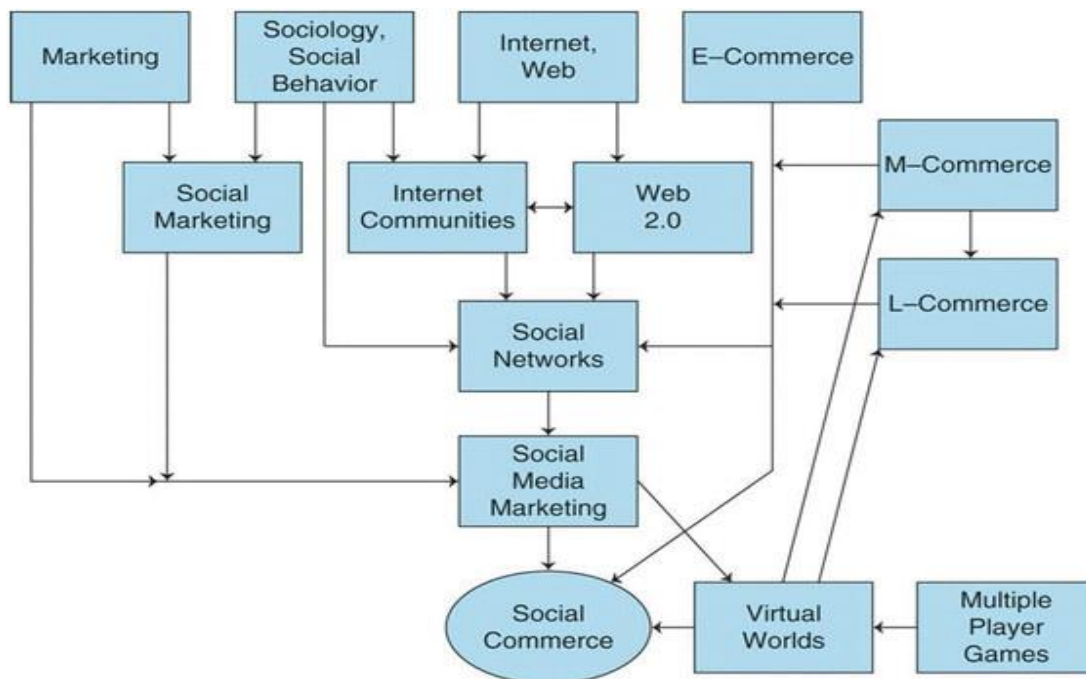
Adopted from Rad and Benyoucef (2011, p.73)

**Figure 4: Transitions From E-Commerce to S-Commerce**

Original e-commerce platforms provided mainly one-on-one relationships between a seller and a buyer and used a product-centric business model. S-commerce provides customer-centric platforms and products and uses Web 2.0 technology to create new shopping trends in which customers leverage social networks to make more efficient and effective transactions (Rad and Benyoucef, 2011).

However, s-commerce does not always have a positive impact on purchase intentions. Consumers' open access to negative reviews, feedback and stories of unpleasant experiences can discourage them from making purchases. Additionally, the “*minimalism*” trend from influential figures on social networks can compel consumers not to purchase (Rad and Benyousef, 2011). In s-commerce, consumers are more educated and their intention to purchase and decision-making process are much more complicated.

Curty and Zhang (2011) adopted s-commerce-correlated concepts from the previous literature and identified the most important characteristics of s-commerce as follows: a consumer-centric community (Leitner and Grechinig, 2008); crowdsourcing (Leitner and Grechinig, 2007; 2008); multichannel shopping (Leckner and Schlichter, 2005); revenue models (Leitner and Grechinig, 2008; Kang and Park, 2009); and user-generated content (Ghose and Ipeirotes, 2009). Cecere (2010) claimed that s-commerce makes use of various social technologies to allow customers to improve their shopping experience. S-commerce emerged from the integration of several fields, which are shown in Figure 5.



Adopted from Turban et al. (2012, p.339)

**Figure 5: The Major Roots of S-Commerce**



A major concept of s-commerce is e-commerce, which has m-commerce and l-commerce (location) as subset platforms. The development of Internet, Web 2.0 and Internet communities played an integral role in social networking's transition to social media marketing and s-commerce (Turban et al., 2012).

A consumer-centric community is *“a community which allows the use of the synergistic experience of crowds, characterized by intensive communication between potential customers and step by step aggregation of information about products, prices and deals”* (Curty and Zhang, 2011, p.2). This concept demonstrates the benefits of online social networking and communities by sharing knowledge between members and participants.

Crowdsourcing is the *“Combination of crowd and outsourcing [and was] coined by Jeff Howe in 2006 to represent the gap between professionals and amateurs, which has been diminished, and the importance of taking advantage of the talent of the public (the crowd)”* (Curty and Zhang, 2011, p.2). Crowdsourcing develops into crowdfunding, which has become a new trend for entrepreneurs in online communities and particular websites such as *“Kickstarter”*. Participants receive information from the seller, who wishes to attract others to participate and invest funds in the project; these funds can be processed and the whole process tracked online.

User-generated content is *“The collection of content (comments, reviews, ratings) which represents the evaluation of online shopping experiences and consumers'/users' opinion about brand reputation as well as the tangible (product) and intangible (service) aspects of the shopping event”* (Curty and Zhang, 2011, p.2). This concept is often applied to discuss the people-based aspect, including individuals, consumers, communities and societies (Curty and Zhang, 2011).

### **2.5.1. Social media**

Kaplan and Haenlein (2010, p.60) defined social media as *“a group of Internet-based applications that build on the ideological and technological foundations of Web2.0 and that allow the creation and exchange of User Generated Content”*. Web 2.0 was designed to support new technology, such as mobile technology, social media and e-

commerce. Traditional e-commerce is based on Web 1.0, whereas Web 2.0 is more collaborative and allows more interactive connections with users. Web 2.0 is considered more user-centric and encourages users to create content and context (Huang and Benyoucef, 2013). Huang and Benyoucef (2013, p.251) summarised the design principles of Web 2.0, which are illustrated in Table 3.

**Table 3: Web 2.0 Design Principles**

<b>Design Principles</b>	<b>Characteristics</b>	<b>Business Objectives</b>
Participation	User content creation	To encourage participants to generate content
	Information sharing	To motivate participants to share content
	Participation intensity	To allow participants to engage more often and on a continuous basis
	Incentives provision	To offer monetary and nonmonetary rewards based on participant performance
	Task creation	To enable participants to take on different roles, such as co-designer or co-creator
Conversation	Interaction	To encourage intense interaction among participants
	Communication	To build communication around topic
	Connection	To keep participants connected under both online and offline conditions
Community	Networking effects	To allow relationships to be established and a community to be built
	Collaboration	To provide collaboration among participants
System quality	Simplicity	To ensure simplicity in design and features
	Crowdsourcing	To foster open sources, open innovation and co-design
	User control	To provide control for participants over data

Adapted from Huang and Benyoucef (2013, p.251)

Safko and Brake (2009, p.6) suggested a more generalised definition of social media as “*activities, practises and behaviours among communities of people who gather online to share information, knowledge, and opinions using conversational media*”.

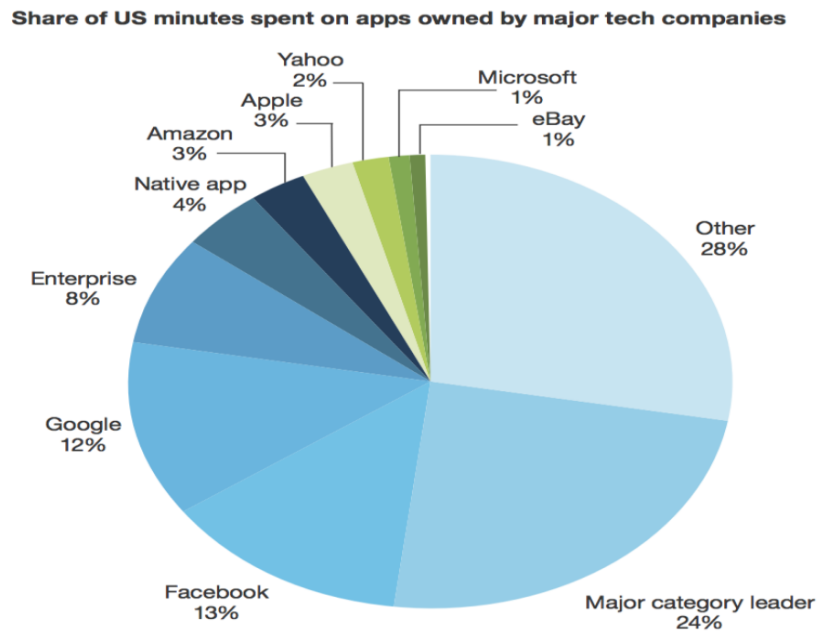
Conversational media are Web-based applications that allow the creation and easy transmission of text, picture, audio and video content.

Two particular definitions of social media (Kaplan and Haenlein, 2010 / Safko and Brake, 2009) indicate that social media terminology includes users' activities, practices and behaviours through social media platforms. In a recent definition, Hoffman et al. (2013, p.29) noted, "*Social media is the set of web-based and mobile tools and applications that allow people to create (consume) content that can be consumed (created) by others and which enables and facilitates connections*". Based on the previous literature, this study defines social media as "*applications, services, and systems that allow users to create (consume) content that can be consumed (created) by other users*" (Hoffman et al., 2013, p.29).

Consumers currently use various services – such as mobile applications and web-based communities and forums – to connect with other members. For example, travel agency websites (Expedia.co.uk), traditional travel company websites (ThomasCook.com), hotel websites (Hilton.com), all-in-one travel website (TripAdvisor), traditional media sites (BBC.co.uk), and online retailers allow user-generated content to be created and shared. These examples generally satisfy Kaplan and Haenlein's (2010) definition of user connections; more specifically, Safko and Brake (2009) referred to TripAdvisor as a platform that enables users to share information and opinions. The companies used as examples above provide user-created reviews and feedback, enabling and facilitating connections between users that satisfy Hoffman et al.'s (2013) definition.

Lang (2010) suggested that people spend more than one-third of their waking days consuming social media. Approximately 90% of American adults aged 18-29 years used social media in 2015 (Lau, 2017), and 24% of adolescents (13-17 years old) used it "almost constantly" (Lenhart, 2015, p.2). According to Forrester Research (Perez, 2017), Figure 6 illustrates that smartphone users in America spend 85% of their usage time in apps, and communication and social media apps account for the most time, with a combined 21% of all smartphone usage. Notably, as a category, social networks claim 14% of all smartphone usage, with Facebook alone taking 13%, followed by online search engine Google at 12%, and other big names, including

Amazon (3%), Apple (3%), Yahoo (2%), and Ebay (1%). In China, 77% of Internet users used social media and networks by the end of 2015 (Wei and Gao, 2016).



Adopted from Forrester Research, Perez (2017)

**Figure 6: A Handful of Companies Dominate the Minutes Users Spend On Mobile Apps**

Social media encompasses a wide variety of online, WOM, web blogs, user-generated sites such as YouTube, SNS such as Facebook or LinkedIn, and commerce communities. Table 4 shows examples of social media (Mangold and Faulds, 2009). Berthon et al. (2012) emphasised social media as a product of Internet-based allocations that build on the technological foundation of Web2.0.

In their research, Berthon et al. (2012) indicated that the establishment of Web 2.0 had several effects. First, Web 2.0 provided advanced mobile technology and convenience to users, causing a shift in the locus of activity from desktops to the Web. Second, Web2.0 shifted power from firms to consumers, as it provided a greater focus on consumers, shifting nodes to networks, publishing to participation, and intrusion to invitation. Many social media websites and platforms have been created, yet only a handful has survived over the years. The popularity of social media remains significant, and social media usage demonstrates exceptional growth year by year.

Mintel's report lists the social media platforms most frequently used in February 2014, with Facebook topping the list with 74% of usage, followed by YouTube, Twitter, Google+, LinkedIn, Instagram, Pinterest, Tumblr, Blogpost/Wordpress, MySpace and Path, respectively (Mintel report, 2014b).

By joining social media platforms, people fulfil their needs for belonging and for cognition with those who have shared norms, values and interests (Gangadharbhatla, 2008; Tardini and Cantoni, 2005). Previous research suggests that social network services meet a wide array of user needs, ranging from companionship and emotional support (Ellison et al., 2006; Joinson, 2008) to information sharing (Lampe et al., 2006). Users also use SNS to keep in touch with friends, update their statuses, follow events and maintain offline connections (Ellison et al., 2006; Stern and Taylor, 2007).

**Table 4: Examples of Social Media**

<b>Type of Social Media</b>	<b>Examples</b>
<b>Social Networking Sites</b>	MySpace, Facebook,
<b>User sponsored blogs</b>	Unofficial Apple Weblog, Cnet.com
<b>Company sponsored websites/blogs</b>	Apple.com, P&G's vocal point
<b>Company sponsored cause / help sites</b>	Dove's campaign for Real Beauty, Click2quit.com
<b>Invitation only social networks</b>	A small world.net
<b>Business networking site</b>	LinkedIn
<b>Collaborate websites</b>	Wikipedia
<b>Virtual worlds</b>	Second Life
<b>Commerce communities</b>	eBay, Amazon.com, Craig's list, iStockphoto
<b>Podcasts</b>	The Hobson and Holtz Report
<b>News delivery sites</b>	Current TV
<b>Creative works sharing sites</b>	Video sharing sites (YouTube) Photo sharing site (Flickr)
<b>Social bookmarking sites</b>	Digg, Newsvine, Reddit

Adopted from Mangold and Faulds (2009, p.358)

Social media usage refers to the multiplicity of activities in which individuals may participate online (Smith and Gallicano, 2015), as social media enables consumers to participate and provides access to information generated by other consumers (Kim and Srivastava, 2007). Mangold and Faulds (2009) discussed the argument for the importance of social networks and the Internet made by Sharma (2002) and Walter et al. (2008). Social media is becoming more important as an Internet marketing tool, given its wide range of users and new sources of online information, such as SNS, blogs, rating websites and open forums (Mangold and Faulds, 2009).

More specifically, firms can monitor and analyse valuable information about their users (communication, conversations, reviews and comments) on social media, including their preferences, social influence and types of social interactions, to understand how consumers view these firms (Felix et al., 2017). Many firms also try to reduce the risk of improper social media use by setting regulations and guidelines for social media use during working hours (Rokka et al., 2014).

Although the majority of the literature on social media focuses on consumer-centrism, user participation and sharing information through communities, companies and retailers seek opportunities to connect and participate with individuals and communities as a whole. Currently, most retailers have official social media and network accounts to communicate with consumers, and they value customer feedback and consumer satisfaction. Social media enables direct connections (Kaplan and Haenlein, 2010) and communication between firm and consumer, which are effective and efficient in the modern environment.

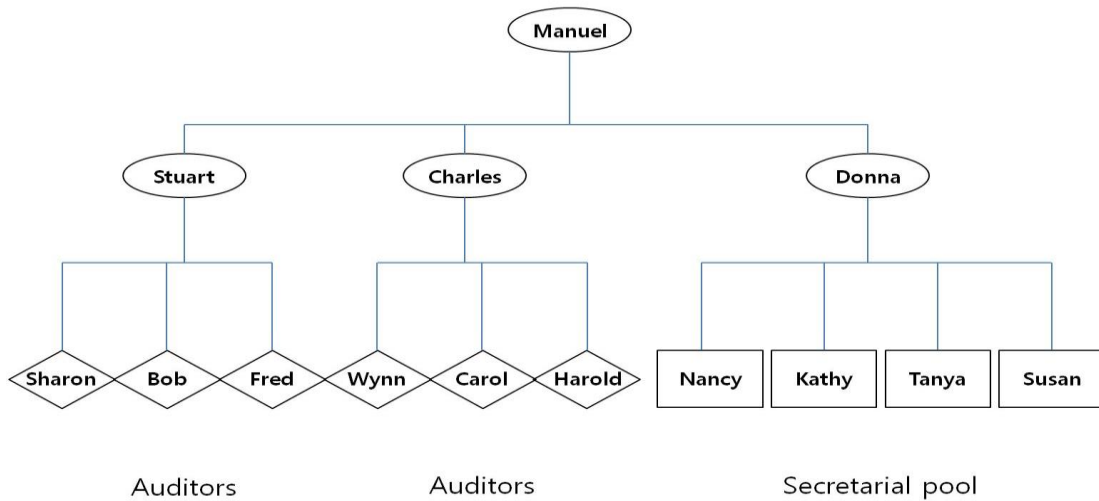
### **2.5.2. Social networks**

The pioneers of social network analysis came from the fields of sociology, social psychology, and anthropology (Wasserman and Faust, 1994). “*The notion of a network of relations linking social entities, or of webs or ties among social units emanating through society, has found wide expression throughout the social sciences*” (Wasserman and Faust, 1994, p.10).

The “*network*” is based on the establishment of ties between individuals, groups of people, organisational departments or corporations that lead to the creation of social networks (Wasserman and Faust, 1994). Laudon and Traver (2016) adopted Hillery’s (1955) definition of social networks, which involves (a) a group of people, (b) shared social interaction, (c) common ties among members, and (d) people who share an area for some period of time. Social networks are beneficial and valuable for network participants, who can gain, provide and use resources (Gemunden and Heydebreck, 1997). A simple definition of a social network is a set of nodes or actors connected through a series of ties that generate patterns (Wellman et al., 2003).

There are nine key concepts in network analysis: actors, relational ties, dyads, triads, subgroups, groups, relations, and networks (Wasserman and Faust, 1994). This study focuses on actors, relational ties, relations, and networks because these are essential factors to identify the dynamics of social connections. Actors are discrete individual, corporate, or social units and are referred to as social entities. Relational ties can be explained as a) one person’s evaluation of another; b) transfers of material resources; c) association or affiliation; d) behavioural interaction; and e) physical connection. A specific group’s collection of ties is called relations. Network consists of a finite set of actors and the relation or relations that define them (Wasserman and Faust, 1994).

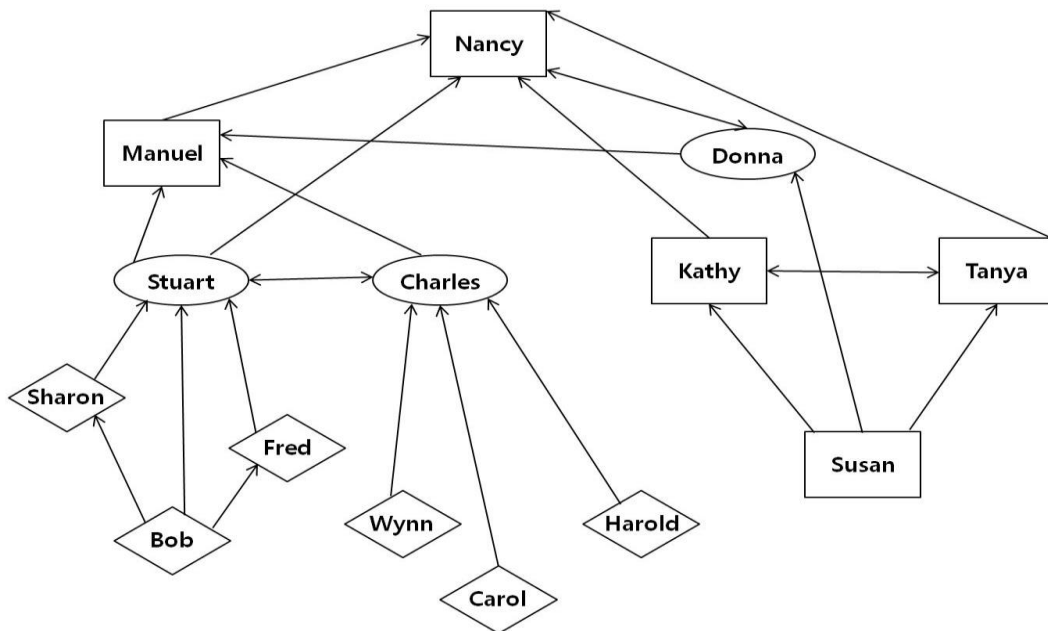
Social networks can be modelled as graphs and visualised as node-edge diagrams or sociograms (Huang et al., 2007). Sociograms serve as a simple visual illustration of social networks. Figure 7 illustrates the formal organisational chart for an auditing group given in Krackhardt’s (1996, p.163) “Social networks and liability of newness for managers”. It is a simple chart that shows that each audit team has a leader. The four managers are represented by ellipses, the staff auditors are represented by diamonds, and the secretaries are given in boxes (Krackhardt, 1996).



Adopted from Krackhardt (1996, p.163)

**Figure 7: Formal Organizational Chart for an Auditing Group**

David Krackhardt (1996) proposed conducting a network study by sending questionnaires to all members of staff, asking mainly to whom they typically went (or who came to them) for help or an advice when encountering a problem or a question. The results of this study illustrate and reveal an informal hierarchy (Figure 8).



Adopted from Krackhardt (1996, p.166)

**Figure 8: Advice Networks for an Auditing Group**



Figure 8 shows that Manuel was not at the top of the sociogram, while Nancy was approached both by secretaries and by experienced secretaries. In this example, other staff members found Nancy more helpful in problem solving or in answering questions. The example used in Krackhardt's (1996) research is situated in an offline social network environment. This study's main objectives are based on the online environment, and it is important to distinguish between offline and online social networks. Marc Smith (1992) identified six characteristics of virtual space networks (online social networks) in his research, "Voice from the well: the logic of the virtual commons": 1) aspatiality, 2) asynchronicity, 3) acorporality, 4) bandwidth restrictions, 5) astigmatism, and 6) anonymity. Aspatiality explains how the physical location becomes less important in actions in online communities, given that online social network platforms are now places to socialise.

Asynchronicity is related to the duration of a response. In traditional social networks, a response or reply is almost instant or immediate, and on online networks, it may take time to receive feedback or a reply. Acorporality represents an individual's online profile used during an interaction, in the form of an actor or a nickname. Bandwidth refers to the accessibility of the Internet, which is spread widely, and with the development of technology and the use of mobile devices, users have no bandwidth restrictions. In an online environment, stigmas such as race, gender, and physical condition do not influence interactions between community members. Anonymity is the last characteristic identified by Marc Smith (1992), as in many network platforms, users do not need to use their real identities or share personal information.

### **2.6.2. SNS**

The term "social network sites" is commonly used; however, some researchers argue that a more appropriate term is "social networking sites" (Beer, 2008, p.518). Although both terms use SNS as an abbreviation, Beer (2008) believed that these sites should be defined distinctively as SNS because their main purpose is networking between users. Ellison (2007, p.1) defined SNS as "*web based services that allow individuals to (1) construct a public or semi-public profile within a bounded system, (2) articulate a list of other users with whom they share a connection, and (3) view and traverse their list of connections and those made by others within the system*".

SNS allow users to post and share whatever content they wish, whereas online communities are more narrowly focused on a common interest. Furthermore, Rau et al. (2008) stated that online communities are particularly designed to help people build an online presence and social networks among users. Ellison et al. (2009, p.6) added that “*what truly distinguishes SNSs from earlier technologies is the articulated social network, which is at the heart of these systems*”. A review of prior literature suggests that the theory behind “the need to belong” is human beings’ need to form and maintain at least a minimum number of interpersonal relationships (Baumeister and Leary, 1995). According to this theory, Ma and Yeun (2011) suggested that people are naturally driven toward establishing and sustaining belonging and, hence, community.

Despite the advantages of SNS, such as being able to connect to friends at any time and place, share information with mass audiences and connect with strangers with similar interests, Boyd and Ellison believed that the majority of the connections made on SNS are with pre-existing offline connections or with people who are part of an extended extant offline connection social network (Boyd and Ellison, 2008). Boyd and Ellison (2008) stated,

*What makes social network sites unique is not that they allow individuals to meet strangers, but rather that they enable users to articulate and make visible their social networks. This can result in connections between individuals that would not otherwise be made, but that is often not the goal, and these meetings are frequently between “latent ties” who share some offline connection.* (Boyd and Ellison, 2008, p.211)

Boyd and Ellison (2008) did not rule out the potential advantages of meeting strangers through SNS; they acknowledged that a proportion of sites “*help strangers connect based on shared interests, political views, or activities*” (Boyd and Ellison, 2008, p.210). However, as observed in real life examples, SNS enable a mixture of pre-existing connections and connections with strangers. Academics attend conferences, lectures, seminars and other types of events and meet fellow academics and researchers, along with many other professionals.

They can make new connections through SNS such as Facebook or LinkedIn and create a group or community to share information and thoughts. When someone

invites a fellow researcher, he or she is exposed to all other members within a group, who could be total strangers but who share common interests. This new member now has the opportunity to connect with strangers in a group in which a pre-existing connection has initiated connections with strangers.

Online social network are showing significantly rapid growth year by year and have yet to reach their potential. Facebook alone had 1.35 billion monthly active users in September 2014, and 703 million users accessed the site via mobile devices (Facebook.com/Newsroom). Lin and Lu (2011) suggested that SNS are computer-mediated tools to accelerate group dynamics and influence between members. Online social network platforms first developed into a multi-functional platform that allows sharing photos and statuses between friends and eventually transformed into a large social community.

Information flow within a community has enabled more specific, detailed communication between the community members. Han and Windsor (2011) suggested that in order to encourage individuals to participate in SNS, consumers must have an appropriate platform. Then, they can write, share and discuss user-generated content throughout online social networks; Najjar (2011) highlighted functions such as “sharing” and “liking” on online social networks.

Online social network platforms provide not only emotional support through a network of friends but also entertainment and business activities, as marketers and retailers are also active users of these platforms (Phang et al., 2009). According to Mintel’s (2014a) report, Facebook has begun to split its services by launching a messenger app, an app for sharing news and the Instagram app for sharing photos. This decision was made to cope with trends in social media and to remain highly competitive within the industry. The most significant growth in social networks was a 138% increase in the use of Pinterest and a 73% increase in the use of Tumblr during the same period as the use of smartphones and tablet devices rose (Mintel, 2014b).

There are several types of SNS in the online environment. Social networks have different types of sponsors and participating members (Laudon and Traver, 2016). For example, Facebook is focused on friends in a casual manner, whereas LinkedIn focuses on professional networking roles. Further, there are six types of online social

networks, as explained in Table 5. Each type of online social network is used worldwide, and a large number of participants use more than one type of network.

**Table 5: Types of Social Networks and Online Communities**

<b>Type of social network</b>	<b>Description</b>
<b>General</b>	Online social gathering place to meet and socialise with friends, share content, schedules, and interests. Example: Facebook, Pinterest, Instagram, Tumblr and Twitter
<b>Practice</b>	Social network of professionals and practitioners, creators of artefacts such as computer code or music. Examples: LinkedIn (business), Just plain Folks (music)
<b>Interest</b>	Community built around a common interest, such as games, sports, music, stock markets, politics, health, finance, foreign affairs, or lifestyle. Example: Debatepolitics.com (political discussion group), and Predictwallstreet (stock market site)
<b>Affinity</b>	Community of members who self-identify with demographics or geographic category, such as women, African Americans, or Arab Americans. Example: Black Planet (African American community and social network site) and healthboards.com (focusing on women’s health issues)
<b>Sponsored</b>	Network created by commercial, government, and non-profit organisations for a variety of purposes. Example: Nike, IBM and political candidates

Adopted from Laudon and Traver (2016, p.700)

### 2.5.3. Online forums

An online forum is a Web application that allows Internet users to communicate with each other, although not in real time (Laudon and Traver, 2016). These forums can include message boards, bulletin boards, or a discussion group that provides online space for members to discuss or post an issue of interest. These forums require their own members to participate actively, as most forums are created by users and evolve through member participation.

### 2.5.4 Streaming media

Streaming media enables music, video and other large files to be sent to users in chunks so that when received and played, the file comes through uninterrupted

(Laudon and Traver, 2016). YouTube is one of the largest streaming media platforms and has over one billion users from more than 88 countries. YouTube allows users to upload user-generated content and to promote freedom of expression, information, opportunity, and belonging through their platform (YouTube.com). One-third of Internet users access YouTube channels and give/receive information. This platform streams video files through the YouTube webpage without allowing downloads (in principle). Notably, more than half of YouTube views come from mobile devices (YouTube.com).

### **2.5.5. Blogs**

The term “blog” originated from the term “weblog” (Blood, 2000) and has given rise to the term “*blogger*”, which became one of the most popular terms used on the Internet. A blog is a “*personal Web page that is created by an individual or corporation to communicate with readers*” (Laudon and Traver, 2016, p.180). A blog contains frequently or regularly updated entries consisting primarily of text but may also contain images, videos and direct links to other websites. The entries can vary from a personal diary or journal that conveys personal experiences to stories, thoughts, ideas expressed in an informal personal style, travel tips, or restaurant experiences and suggestions (Lin and Huang, 2010).

Blogs enable personal publishing through various platforms that encourage the expression of feelings and the communication of ideas, thoughts and commentary. Blogs’ intimacy, personalised tone and impression of spontaneity allow readers with similar interests as the blogger to have vicarious satisfaction and a sense of proximity to the blogger (Safko, 2010). Most blogs serve C2C communications, but some blogs promote B2C, government-to-consumer (G2C), B2B and government-to-business (G2B) communications (Akehurst 2009). Blogs can be categorised into five types: (a) personal; (b) corporate; (c) topic or industry specific (e.g., travel blogs); (d) publication based (operated by journalists on behalf of traditional media); and (e) professional (Smudde, 2005).

Motivational factors that contribute to blogging include using the blog to document one’s life, as a thinking tool, to provide social commentary, and as an outlet for feelings (Nardi et al. 2004), entertainment, self-expression, social interaction, passing

the time, professional advancement (Papacharissi 2002), and retailing. Hsu and Lin (2008) found that ease of use, enjoyment, altruism and reputation have the most significant influence on attitudes towards blogging, while social factors such as community identification significantly influence users' continued posting to blogs, explaining 83% of the variance in the intention to blog.

#### **2.5.6. Micro-blogs**

Kaplan and Haenlein (2011, p.106) defined microblogs as “*internet based applications which allow users to exchange small elements of content such as short sentences, individual images, or video links*”. Microblogs have some similarities with blogs but use a more condensed and intensified number of words, such as Twitter. Their mission is “to give everyone the power to create and share ideas and information instantly, without barriers”. In 2016, Twitter had more than 313 million monthly active users who sent 1 billion tweets monthly (Twitter 2016). Twitter use occurs extensively on mobile devices: 82% of active Twitter users access the service through their mobile devices (Twitter 2016). Users' main intention in using Twitter is chatting about their daily routines, expressing thoughts and opinions, followed by conversing with other users, sharing and seeking information and URLs, and reporting news; thus, Twitter users can be classified into three categories: information sources, friends and information seekers (Java et al. 2007). Each Twitter user has his or her own webpage on which they post messages of up to 140 characters each. Other users can subscribe to a specific person or professional organisation, becoming “followers” or “*subscribers*” in order to receive their messages.

Followers can read, like, or even share messages they find interesting to their own followers. South Korea's politician Lee Jae Myung became a prominent figure through Twitter by posting messages about ways to solve issues in Seongnam city. These actions were compared to actions in other cities and elicited high praise (Twitter.com/Jaemyung\_lee, 2016).

As a form of social media, microblogs are positioned between traditional blogs and SNS because they are characterised by a “*high degree of self-presentation/self-disclosure and a medium to low degree of social presence/media richness*” (Kaplan and Haenlein 2011, p.106).

Microblogging platforms are different from common SNS. On microblogs, one's relationship with followers does not require reciprocation; any user can follow any other user without their approval, as posts are open to the public by default. Additionally, microblogs are more frequently updated and provide faster communication between users than traditional SNS (Java et al., 2007). Additionally, microblogs allow users to create communities around specific discussion topics at the touch of a button: typing # (hash tag) before any word transforms the word into a discussion topic that can be followed by other users.

### **2.5.7. Consumer review websites**

Consumer review websites are social media applications that enable users to post reviews of their experiences with products or services. Retailers provide a specific review page or section within a product information page with specific features, such as uploading pictures of the actual product, comments and ratings. Amazon product pages feature “*reviews*” posted by consumers who bought the product. Consumer review websites provide price comparisons, advanced search functions, price history charts, price alerts, sales alerts and more. Consumer review websites can take many forms:

- Standalone websites that have as a primary function – the collection and presentation of consumer feedback – such as Yelp, Epinions, Reevoo, TripAdvisor, Holidays- uncovered.co.uk.
- Embedded content within websites that have the sales of goods or services as a primary function but incorporate a substantial number of reviews to facilitate consumers' decision making, such as Amazon, eBay, and – within the tourism context – websites such as Expedia, Booking.com, and Travelocity, among others.

TripAdvisor-branded sites make up the largest travel community in the world, with 390 million average monthly visitors and more than 435 million reviews in 2016 (TripAdvisor 2016). Yelp had a monthly average of 2 million unique visitors through the mobile application and 72 million unique visitors in total and featured more than

115 million reviews in 2016 (Yelp, 2016). Many researchers studied impact of consumer reviews (Table 6).

**Table 6: Some Studies of Consumer Reviews**

<b>Characteristics</b>	<b>Descriptions</b>	<b>Authors</b>
Online review	Influence in purchase decision Recommendation by others makes positive influence	Senecal and Nantel (2004)
Critics review	Critics' influence on opening weekend box office revenue	Reinstein and Snyder (2005)
eWoM	Positive reviews encourage sales	Chevalier and Mayzlin (2006)
Ranking product reviews	Ranking reviews influence on sales	Ghose and Ipeiritis (2006)
Critics review	Some critics are especially influential	Boatwright et al. (2007)
Online review	Influence in other's purchase decision	Forman et al. (2008)
Quality of argument	Positive impact on purchasing intention Large number of coherent reviews show popularity	Lee (2009)
In-depth review	Review extremity, depth, and product type affect the perceived helpfulness of the review	Mudambi and Schuff (2010)
Online review	Consumer review attracts more universal acceptance than marketing variables	Chen et al. (2011)
Quality of review	Intention to purchase is depend on quality of other consumers' review	Lee and Shin (2014)
Trustworthiness	Trust computation for reviewers	Allahbakhsh et al. (2015)

For example, Chevalier and Mayzlin (2006) found that electronic word-of-mouth (eWOM) in the form of online book reviews has a causal impact (positive influence) on consumer purchasing behaviour (sales) from two leading online booksellers. Similarly, Ghose and Ipeiritis (2006) proposed two ranking mechanisms for product



reviews: a) consumer oriented and b) a manufacturer oriented. Consumers prefer to have more informative reviews, regardless of their origin. Forman et al. (2008) suggested that in the context of an online community, consumers prefer to have information created by other community members. Lee and Shin (2014) investigated whether review quality affects reviewers' evaluations and the e-commerce platform itself. Their findings indicated that the intention to purchase the product increases with high-quality reviews as opposed to low-quality reviews.

Allahbakhsh et al. (2015) proposed a set of algorithms for the robust computation of product rating scores and reviewer trust rankings. Trustworthiness positively influences another's intention to purchase. A further in-depth contextual analysis of eWOM is carried out in the knowledge management section.

According to Vogt and Knapman (2007, p.7), people are driven by "*the need for personal achievement or recognition, the need to be individual or creative, the need for friendship or belonging, the need to discover, explore or have new experiences and finally the need for sex and relationships*". Kelly et al. (2010) reinforced this statement by adding that SNS provide people with the tools and opportunity to be a part of international communities that share opinions and content and that communicate directly with one another or with other large communities. SNS are integrated into daily life by members' own intentions and motivations for their benefit and enjoyment.

## **2.6. Knowledge**

It is important to define and distinguish data, information and knowledge to distinguish these concepts and to avoid incorrect interpretations. In the online environment, these terms are used inter-changeably as a result of not clearly defining the correct terminology. The definitions of each term will provide a better and clearer understanding of knowledge-sharing issues. The previous literature shows that there is a lack of agreement on the definitions of data, information and knowledge. This misunderstanding of terminologies can lead to confusion. Therefore, it is necessary to identify the correct meaning of each term and how these terms are related to each other.

According to Davenport and Prusak (1998, p.2), "*Data is a set of discrete, objective facts about events*". Data can take the form of numbers, words and images if they are

considered facts about particular events. Roberts (2001, p.100) added that data are “*a series of observations, measurements, or facts in the form of numbers, words, sounds and/or images. Data have no meaning but provide the raw material from which information is produced*”. Based on these studies, this research defines data as “*A series of observations about facts in various formats*” (Roberts, 2001, p.100).

Many researchers agree that information is a modified and polished set of data. Boisot (1998, p.20) defined information as “*data that modifies the expectations or the conditional readiness of an observer*”, and Roberts (2001, p.100) agrees, defining information as “*Data that have been arranged into a meaningful pattern*”.

This study agrees with the definition from Norris et al. (2003, p.2), “*Data that has been organised in such a way that it achieves meaning, in a generalised way*”. Data can occur as numbers, words, images and sounds that do not make much sense to most people. However, when data have been generalised, polished or arranged in a way that others can understand, it is called information. Table 7 presents previous studies’ definitions of knowledge.

According to Nonaka and Takeuchi (1995), there are two kinds of knowledge: explicit and tacit. Explicit knowledge is objective; it is the knowledge of rationality and equipped with theory. In contrast, tacit knowledge is subjective; it is the knowledge acquired through personal experience. Howells and Roberts (2000) suggested that explicit knowledge is unique because it can be documented and, hence, is tangible. Tacit knowledge is intangible because it is informally collected, shared and/or discussed through communication.

This study focuses on the influence of tacit knowledge behaviour from other consumers’ experiences and informal communications in individuals’ knowledge sharing. According to Gourlay (2002), tacit knowledge is know-how, which is based on people’s experience and therefore exists in people’s minds. Based on previous studies by Nonaka and Takeuchi (1995), Howells and Roberts (2000), and Gourlay (2002), this study takes tacit knowledge as an individual’s personal experiences with and thoughts on particular products and services.

**Table 7: Definitions of Knowledge**

<b>Author</b>	<b>Definition of knowledge</b>
Nonaka and Takeuchi, 1995, p.58	Knowledge is a result of collaboration → Knowledge is a dynamic human process of justifying personal belief toward the truth → Knowledge is a function of a particular stance, perspective, or intention → Knowledge, like information is related to meaning → Knowledge is the collection and analysis of information
Norris et al., 2003, p.2	Information that is presented within a particular context, yielding insight on application in that context, by members of a community
Roberts and Roche 2001, p.100	The application and productive use of information
Davenport and Prusak, 1998, p.5-6	Knowledge is a fluid mix of framed experience, values, contextual information, and expert insight that provides a framework for evaluating and incorporating new experiences and information.  Knowledge derives from information as information derives from data. If information is to become knowledge, humans must do virtually all the all work.

### **2.6.1. Knowledge management**

Knowledge is defined as “*an awareness, consciousness or familiarity gained from experience or learning*” (Johnson and Scholes, 2002, p.10), as “*Information that is relevant, actionable and based at least partially on experience*” (Leonard and Sensiper, 1998, p.121), and as “*Information plus the causal links that help to make sense of this information*”(Sarvary, 1996, p.96). Tsoukas and Vladimirou (2001) suggested that knowledge is the individual ability to draw distinctions within a collective domain of action based on an appreciation of context or theory. This study adopts the definition from Davenport and Prusak (1998, p.5) that “*knowledge is a fluid mix of framed experience, values, contextual information, and expert insights*”.

Experience and expert insights are key factors of knowledge sharing, helping in content generation within online social networks and information sharing.

According to the definition of knowledge above, individuals should learn how to manage their own knowledge in order for it to be valuable (Turban et al., 2012). This process can be described as knowledge management. Davenport and Prusak (1998) said that in an organisational environment, knowledge management can draw from an organisation's existing resources, such as good information systems management, organisational change management, and human resources management practices. Because this research focuses on the individual level and on online communities rather than on organisations, knowledge management is described as managing, transporting and sharing knowledge between individual members. Therefore, this study adopts Plessis's (2007, p.21) definition of knowledge management: "*an umbrella term for a variety of interlocking terms, such as knowledge creation, knowledge valuation and metrics, knowledge mapping and indexing, knowledge transport, storage and distribution and knowledge sharing*".

Coleman (1988, p.95) defined the social capital of knowledge as "*a set of resources that are linked to membership of particular social group*", "*a resource that arises out of people's family relationships*", and "*trust and reciprocity between people that facilitates collective action in terms of economic and political development at regional and national levels*", leading to stronger relationships and potential access to a greater economic reward (Coleman, 1988).

Bourdieu (1986) viewed the network of relationships between actors as a product of strategies that could be "*individual or collective*" and that may be "*consciously or unconsciously aimed at establishing or reproducing social relationships*" that hold value for the actor in both the short and the long term.

Based on the definitions mentioned above, this study defines knowledge management as the various processes that control the creation, dissemination and utilisation of knowledge. Knowledge management is widely used in organisations working to attach knowledge as a resource for sustained competitive advantage (Kankanhalli et al., 2005). In the organisational environment, technology and tangible assets used to be competitive advantages; however, for the last decade, knowledge and intelligence have been recognised as crucial factors for organisations (Alavi and Tiwana, 2002).

Knowledge is now a critical organisational resource (Davenport and Prusak, 1998) and remains continuously evolving.

Advanced technologies such as the Internet, Web2.0 and convenient mobile devices created a new era of knowledge management and knowledge sharing. Companies cannot rely on their own knowledge and formal boundaries of intellectual knowledge because they cannot be controlled, nor can companies fully possess intangible assets.

According to Turban et al. (2009), the most common knowledge management practices can be divided into six areas: a) the process of sharing knowledge and best practices, b) implanting a culture that facilitates knowledge sharing, c) promoting and reusing best practices, d) producing and processing knowledge as a valuable product, e) driving knowledge for innovation and f) leveraging intellectual aspects.

This research argues that a) and b) from Turban et al. (2002), knowledge sharing practices and the use of online platforms form a newly established knowledge sharing culture.

Alavi and Leidner (2001) proposed that the selected perspective on knowledge management should concentrate on a) creating and handling knowledge stocks if knowledge is seen as an object or associated with information access, b) knowledge flow and the knowledge processes of creation, transferring, and dissemination if knowledge is considered a process, and c) building core competences, building intellectual capital and understanding the strategic value of know-how if knowledge is viewed as a capacity.

Alajmi (2011) suggested four dimensions of the essential features of knowledge management initiatives. The first dimension revolves around knowing what they know and where knowledge exists. First, knowledge should be recognised and understood in order to be leveraged to benefit individuals or communities. This dimension leads to finding out “who knows what”. The second dimension is the ability to have access to knowledge, what people know and where knowledge exists.

Granovetter (1983) emphasised that the bridge between members will accelerate and intensify knowledge transformation. In this regard, this research considers online communities in which social networking serves as a bridge that allows members to communicate and share information and knowledge. The third dimension is the

individual's willingness to share knowledge, to engage in problem solving and to participate in decision making. Individuals decide to share their own unique, valuable and hard to find knowledge voluntarily. Individuals are encouraged to participate in online communities by overcoming obstacles (Bock et al., 2005).

The final dimension – the supporting culture that encourages mutual learning and innovation – continues from the third dimension. The encouragement to share knowledge is supported by effective reward systems, management support, organisational structures, technological facilities and mutual trust (Al-Alawi et al., 2007). Individuals in organisations commonly share and transfer knowledge commonly.

Conway et al. (2001) provided a clear definition of networks, explaining that networks have three essential components: actors, links and flows. This study argues that knowledge is a resource that not only is passed along by actors but also flows through network linkages with appropriate content from the network. This process will enhance social capital and develop a prior level of knowledge (Anand et al., 2002). Knowledge sharing is the process of mutually exchanging knowledge and jointly creating new knowledge (van denHooff and de Ridder, 2004); it implies a synergistic collaboration among individuals who work toward a common goal (Boland and Tenkasi, 1995). Based on the above discussion, knowledge management is a broad concept involving a number of core concepts and integral activities. However, among these components of knowledge management, knowledge sharing is devoted the majority of this study's attention.

### **2.6.2. Knowledge sharing**

Nonaka (1994, p.19) stated, "*knowledge is created through cycles of combinations, internalisations, socialisations and externalisations*". Knowledge is an intangible resource that exists within the mind of the individual (Sveiby, 1997). Alavi and Leidner (1999) stated that many researchers have studied knowledge sharing, knowledge transfer and knowledge flow as exchangeable terms. Knowledge sharing is preferred to other terms and is part of the knowledge management process. Knowledge sharing includes knowledge creation, acquisition, codification and sharing, which is similar to knowledge transfer (Alavi and Leidner, 2001; Bock and Kim, 2002;

Kankanhalliet al., 2005). Lee (2001) defined knowledge sharing as “*the activities of transferring or disseminating knowledge from one person, group or organisation to others*” (p. 323). In summary, and according to Bock et al. (2005), knowledge sharing occurs when knowledge and information are exchanged between employees or individuals within an organisation or online community.

Previously, many researchers have focused on knowledge sharing behaviour in organisational settings and considered knowledge sharing and transfer to be the biggest issues. In such an environment, knowledge sharing is considered the act of making the needed knowledge available to others within the organisation (Abzari et al., 2008). Knowledge sharing can influence employees’ benefits (Jonsson and Kalling, 2007); the organisation’s potential success and performance (Davenport et al., 1998); and the organisation’s managerial demand (Ibragimova et al., 2012). Usoro et al. (2007) suggested that knowledge sharing behaviour occurs when two or more parties are involved in providing and acquiring knowledge through communication. This research follows Lee’s (2001) definition of knowledge sharing: “*the activities of transferring or disseminating knowledge from one person, group or organisation to other*” (Lee, 2001, p.323)

Davenport and Prusak (1998) noted that knowledge sharing has two main related activities: absorption or acquisition and dissemination. Connelly and Kelloway (2003, p.294) defined knowledge sharing as a “*set of behaviours that involve the exchange of information or assistance to others*”. McInerney (2002) noted that reading and listening to others could lead to knowledge acquisition.

This statement can be adapted for an online environment to say that the knowledge sharing process can be created through conversations between individual members in an online community (Sharratt and Usoro, 2003). Individuals can create posts to engage with others or reply to a post in order to engage with the author and to communicate, create and share knowledge. Sharratt and Usoro (2003) suggested in their research that people can post open questions or seek answers to solve problems. Other members can then respond with similar experiences, or experts can share their knowledge to help solve problems and have direct communication by sharing knowledge. Kwok and Gao (2005) emphasised formal knowledge sharing, such as

workshops, training, or formal classes, in contrast to informal conversation. These formal knowledge sharing opportunities are usually intended for organisations.

Previous research on knowledge sharing behaviour includes sociological theories (Jeon et al., 2011) and organisational theories (Chen and Chang, 2012). These studies have shown that knowledge sharing behaviour depends on an employee's circumstances, feelings and other personal preferences because they believe that not all knowledge is important for others. Knowledge sharing through online communities raised concerns for a number of researchers because such acts of communication between individual members have had a positive effect on knowledge management (Kankanhalli et al., 2005; Wasko and Faraj, 2005). Lin et al. (2009) suggested that individuals seek, collect and distribute knowledge through online communities to attract advanced insights and to resolve any issues, problems and concerns.

The literature defines knowledge sharing as a type of social process that involves two or more people and that leads to two activities: the absorption or acquisition of knowledge. One of the two activities occurs when new knowledge is obtained between two individuals, and dissemination occurs when knowledge is shared with others, such as an online community (Davenport and Prusak, 1998).

Knowledge sharing behaviour exists in formal and informal contexts (Alavi and Leidner, 2001). Informal communication channels allow individuals to spread knowledge informally through, for example, informal workshops, meetings, and general chats or even "*coffee breaks*" (Alavi and Leidner, 2001, p.120). The informal context promotes socialisation among friends, colleagues (Holtam and Courtney, 2001) and online community members, which is of particular interest for this research. Formal context channels are workshops, training and formal classes, which are usually intended to ensure the distribution of a body of knowledge from one to the other in one direction (Kwok and Gao, 2005).

### **2.6.3. Motivation to share knowledge**

This study's ultimate aim is to determine why people want to share s-commerce knowledge. Therefore, the investigation should begin by finding out what motivates



people to share knowledge in general. Elliot and Covington (2001, p.74) defined motivation as “*the energization and direction of behaviour to do something*”. Based on this definition, Hew and Hara (2007) identified six types of motivators of general knowledge sharing in the online environment: reciprocity, personal gain, altruism, and commitment to the group, ease of technology use and external goals. This study aims to identify specific and extensive motivators in s-commerce shopping based on Hew and Hara’s (2007) general motivators. When consumers share s-commerce knowledge, competition and rivalry are likely to increase because consumers compete for a limited stock of products and services.

Nowak and Sigmund (2000) suggested that there are two types of reciprocity: direct and indirect reciprocity. Direct reciprocity is reciprocal exchange between two individuals by both giving and receiving favours. Indirect reciprocity is a more generalised approach, as one individual is willing to help others even knowing that they may not receive favour from the same individual in return (Wasko and Faraj, 2000). In an online community, when someone posts open questions, members who write replies with expert opinions or personal experience in order to solve the problem do not typically expect the same from the author in return. Wasko and Faraj (2000) found that some members believe that it is only fair to help others if they themselves receive help from community members, which results in and encourages participation and maintains the flow of knowledge sharing throughout the community.

Personal gain can be achieved in many different ways, depending on the individual. Examples include payment, prizes, recognition and self-esteem enhancement, contributing to individuals’ welfare (Hew and Hara, 2007). Wasko and Faraj (2005) found that knowledge sharing on an online network can enhance an individual’s professional reputation.

Hars and Ou (2002) identified altruism as a motivator for an individual to increase others’ welfare. Their research results showed that altruism was selected as an important factor by 16.5% of all participants. Batson et al. (2002) supported this statement by suggesting that altruism can be triggered by empathic emotion.

Commitment to the group is a strong motivator to share knowledge. People tend to form a group within the boundaries of common interests, feelings and emotional values. Group or community members are more willing to help other members to

increase their welfare, maintain good relationships and gain reputation (Hew and Hara, 2007). This commitment will also enhance the activity within a group or community and encourage other members to participate in the knowledge sharing or informationsharing environment.

Previous research studies have found ease of technology use as motivator for sharing information online (Wang and Fesenmaier, 2003; Teigland and Wasko, 2004). Ease of use can be ideally explained as user convenience. Teigland and Wasko (2004) found that participants who shared information online did so because of its convenience. In the same environment without technologies such as e-mail, mobile communication and SNS, participants neglected to share information, which would have involved moving from one place to another or additional physical or mental effort.

External goals tend to motivate individuals to share knowledge, especially when individuals share and receive information to pursue their objectives. Beenen et al. (2004) experimented by posting projects and asking members to participate by rating a movie on a website. The results of this experiment were extraordinary and exceeded expectations, with voluntary participation increasing traffic.

Zhang et al. (2014) summarised the benefits of online knowledge sharing. Extrinsic benefits are “economic rewards” (Davenport and Prusak, 1998) and “social rewards” (Blau, 1964), while intrinsic benefits are “self-efficacy” (Cabrera and Cabrera, 2002) and “enjoyment” (Zhang et al., 2010). The relevant research question is, “What motivates individuals to share their knowledge?” Aliakbar et al. (2013) identified motivational factors for knowledge sharing (see Table 8): self-efficacy, compatibility and perceived advantage (Bock and Kim, 2001; Kankanhalli et al., 2005; Wasko and Faraj, 2005).

**Table 8: Motivational Factors for Knowledge Sharing**

<b>Factor</b>	<b>Definition</b>	<b>Author(s)</b>
Trust	Employees maintaining reciprocal faith in each other in terms of intention and behaviours	Lin, 2009; Chen, 2010; Zhao, 2012
Self-efficiency	Individuals attempting to improve others' perception of their competency	Bock and Kim, 2001; Kankanhali, 2005
Norm of Reciprocity	A set of socially accepted rules regarding a transaction in which a party extending a resource to another obligates the latter to return the favour	Wasko and Fraj, 2005; Lin, 2009;
Perceived relative advantage	A measure of the degree to which an action provides more benefit than its precursor	Lin, 2009; Chen, 2010
Familiarity	The extent to which individuals know each other, and it can be built up through interactions	Koh and Kim, 2004; Zhao, 2012
Sense of belonging	The experience of personal involvement in a system or environment so that persons feel themselves to be an integral part of that system or environment	Zhao, 2012
Perceived similarity	The common characteristics, such as interests, values, or goals, that one perceives with others	Zhao, 2012
Outcome expectations	The expected consequence of one's own behaviour	Bock and Kim, 2001; Kankanhali, 2005

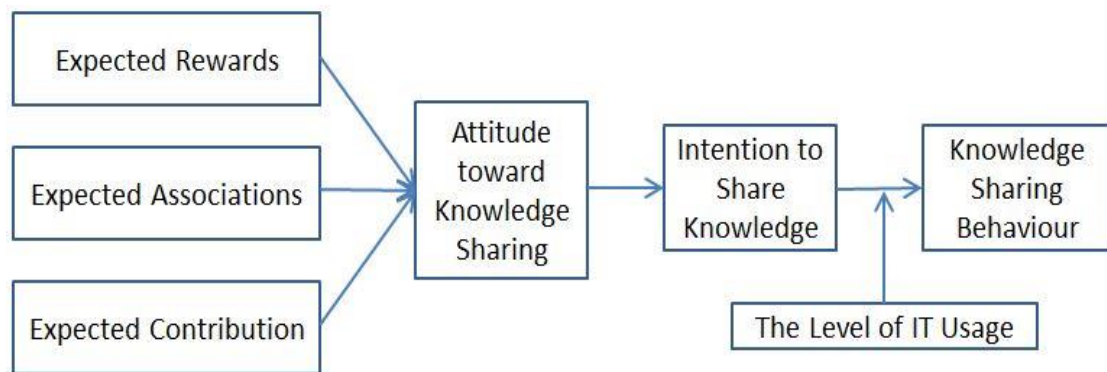
Adopted from Aliakbar et al. (2013)

#### **2.6.4. Individual attitudes**

Attitude has been identified as a key factor of knowledge sharing and knowledge sharing behaviours. Prior studies on attitude and its relationship with knowledge sharing adopted TRA and TAM (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975; Davis et al., 1989; Venkatesh et al., 2003). These two theoretical models demonstrate that individuals'

behaviour is determined by their beliefs and attitudes (Venkatesh et al., 2003). Fishbein and Ajzen (1975) suggested that an individual's attitude toward a specific behaviour is the result of an evaluation of either positive or negative feelings. Based on prior literature, this research follows the notion that positive attitudes towards knowledge sharing in online communities will lead to and encourage knowledge sharing in online communities.

Bock and Kim (2001) proposed a theoretical model (see Figure 9) to identify positive relationships between attitudes towards and intention to share knowledge. These factors were identified through literature on TRA, economic exchange theory, social exchange theory and social cognitive theory (Bock and Kim, 2001).



Adopted from Bock and Kim (2001, p.1113)

**Figure 9: Relationship between Attitude and Intention to Share Knowledge**

Bock and Kim (2001) found that the expected reward does not influence attitudes toward knowledge sharing; in contrast, it was negatively related. This is a very interesting finding to note because the majority of previous studies found that expected rewards were positively related to attitude (Bock and Kim, 2001). According to economic exchange theory, individuals will behave according to rational self-interest. Knowledge sharing will occur when rewards exceed costs, hence providing benefits to the individual who has the intention to share knowledge (Constant et al., 1994; Bock and Kim, 2001).

For example, in an organisational environment where employees believe they will receive extrinsic benefits such as pay increases, promotions and bonuses from

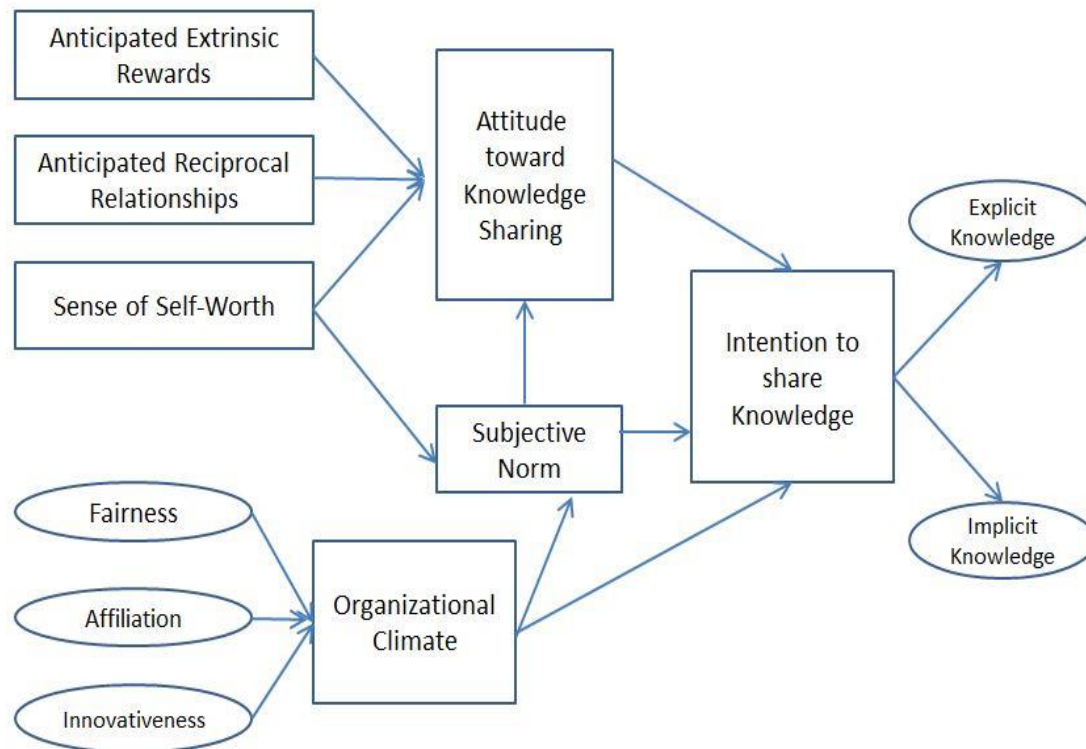
knowledge sharing, they are likely to develop a positive attitude towards knowledge sharing (Bock and Kim, 2001).

However, because these results suggest that expected rewards discourage the formation of a positive attitude towards knowledge sharing, this research argues that in an online community environment, individuals do not necessarily expect rewards from knowledge sharing. However, this study does not rule out the possibility that rewards can be identified and used as a motivational factor for knowledge sharing in an online environment.

More importantly, Bock and Kim (2001) suggested that an individual's level of IT usage had a moderating effect in which IT use created a new phenomenon of knowledge sharing by providing new platforms, enabling individuals to share knowledge more frequently and conveniently (Bock and Kim, 2001; Davenport, 1997). In turn, there was a significant relationship between this attitude and the behavioural intention to share knowledge through expected association and expected contribution.

Based on the findings above, Bock and Kim took their study to the next level by including Robert Zmud and Jae-Nam Lee. Bock et al. (2005) examined the "roles of extrinsic motivators, social psychological forces and organisational climate" in their behavioural intention framework in knowledge sharing. They proposed a theoretical model that was further developed from previous research (Figure 10).

The results suggest that an individual's attitude toward knowledge sharing is driven primarily by anticipated reciprocal relationships (Bock et al., 2005). From the proposed theoretical model, the hypotheses on anticipated extrinsic rewards and sense of self-worth were "not supported". Subjective norms were considered the social pressure to perform or not perform behaviour (Ajzen, 1991), which, in this research, is knowledge sharing. The results indicate that subjective norms are likely to directly and indirectly affect behavioural intentions through attitudes. This significant result contributes to this research because social pressure plays a major role in knowledge sharing behaviour.



Adopted from Bock et al. (2005, p.92)

**Figure 10: Theoretical Model Proposed by Bock et al. (2005)**

### 2.6.5. Social relations

Because subjective norms positively influence knowledge sharing, it is necessary to look at the social relations between individuals. It is important to examine social relations because in an online environment, individuals have one-to-one and one-to-many social relations. Knowledge sharing typically involves providing knowledge to another person or people (Wu et al., 2007). The existence of social relationships encourages people to provide useful knowledge and boosts the willingness to share knowledge (Wu et al., 2007). Lin (2006) suggested that social interaction is a crucial factor of knowledge sharing and building trusted relationships. According to Bakker et al. (2006), trust is an important factor and motivator of knowledge sharing. Individuals were inclined to share knowledge with other team members who show honesty and fairness and who share the same principles. Bakker et al. (2006) identified that trust is not significant on its own but plays a significant role in building social relationships among members.

### **2.6.6. Word-of-mouth/Electronic word-of-mouth**

WOM is defined as “*all informal communications directed at other consumers about the ownership, usage, or characteristics of particular goods and services or their sellers*” (Westbrook, 1987, p.261). WOM is considered as informal person-to-person communication in which a person who receives information on a product or service from another perceives the information as non-commercial. The interaction between consumers influences consumers’ behavioural responses because they receive either positive WOM (Moore et al., 2005) or negative WOM (Bougie et al., 2003). In early literature on WOM, Dichter (1996) identified three stages of informal communication between consumers. The first stage is product involvement, which occurs post-purchase after a consumer desires to talk about the product or service. The second stage is self-involvement, in which the consumer seeks to attract another’s attention and achieve recognition by telling others about the purchase of the product or service. The last stage is other involvement, in which the consumer seeks to share the post-purchase experience to help others in their decision making regarding the product or service.

Wangenheim and Bayon (2004) examined the effect of WOM on consumer behaviour and found that WOM has an impact of switching decisions and perceived attitudes. Balter and Butman (2005) supported this impact and influence by examining WOM’s influence on consumer decision making, preferences, loyalty and switching. Traditional sources of WOM are family and friends or individuals close to the decision maker who have more knowledge or experience (Duhan et al., 1997). However, in an online environment, consumers can exchange information with strangers and community members who share similar interests.

eWOM shares traditional WOM’s core concept of informal communication; however, because it occurs in the online environment, consumer behaviour and responses to eWOM are different from those to WOM. Compared to traditional WOM, eWOM can reach a large audience through online platforms such as forums and communities. Blackshaw (2008) illustrated in his book title that “Satisfied customers tell three friends; angry customers tell 3000”. Online platforms allow users to share either positive or negative experiences regarding a product or service, influencing many other customers in their decision making.

### **2.6.7. Barriers to sharing knowledge online**

Hew and Hara (2007, p.2319) defined barriers to knowledge sharing as “*factors that reduce or diminish an individual’s behavioural intention to share knowledge*”. In extensive research, Hew and Hara (2007) found that despite the ease of sharing information through SNS, there are six types of possible barriers to information sharing: technology, lack of knowledge to share, competing priorities, community, personal attitudes and confidentiality considerations.

Gray (2004) cited technology-related barriers as the reason for a lack of knowledge sharing. Technology can provide ease of use, but at the same time, technology can create barriers. For example, individuals must navigate to a specific website to share or gain knowledge, and they must remember to log in regularly; these inconveniences candeter these users.

Another barrier to online knowledge sharing is a lack of knowledge on a particular subject; some individuals are hesitant to share what they know because they are afraid that what they contribute may not be completely accurate and thus may be misleading (Ardichvili et al., 2003). Additionally, individuals may be reluctant to share knowledge because they feel little identification with the community itself (Gray, 2004). Wasko and Faraj (2000) also found that some individuals did not want to share knowledge because of some arrogant and negative feedback from other members within the community. An individual’s attitude can also be considered a barrier. According to Wasko and Faraj (2000), some people consider certain knowledge to be a form of leverage and competitive advantage and therefore are reluctant to share it with others.

Smith et al. (2012) suggested that most of the knowledge sharing literature focuses on the benefits and types of knowledge sharing. However, the study also mentioned that Internet use has brought forth new concerns regarding confidentiality. Knowledge is an intangible asset, and it is difficult to control the flow of knowledge sharing and to claim intellectual rights if needed. In organisational environments, employers use confidentiality agreements or similar arrangements, but even then, some firms havefaced problems in terms of security.



## 2.7. Satisfaction

Oliver (1981, p.27) stated, “*satisfaction is post-consumption evaluation based on a comparison between the pre-consumption expected value and the post-consumption value after the purchase or use of a service or product*”. Cardozo (1964) adopted the notion of satisfaction in marketing research to measure customer satisfaction after a customer purchased a service or product. Positive disconfirmation and satisfaction exists if perceptions exceed a consumer’s expectations (Oliver, 1981). Eggert and Ulaga (2002) considered satisfaction as a strong predictor of behavioural variables such as repurchase intentions, WOM recommendations or loyalty.

Many researchers have studied satisfaction and found a difference between consumer expectations and actual satisfaction and further determined how that satisfaction affects purchasing intentions (Bai et al., 2008; Bhattacharjee, 2002; Kim et al., 2006). LaTour and Peat (1979) suggested that satisfaction and attitudes are different factors of purchase intention; however, Hong et al. (2006) argued that attitudes include satisfaction. This study follows a previous study that measures satisfaction as an attitude.

Consumer satisfaction is believed to mediate consumer learning, such as complaining, WOM and repurchase intention (Westbrook and Oliver, 1981).

Oliver (1996, p.14) defined dissatisfaction as “*the consumer’s fulfilment response. It is a judgement that a product or service feature, or the product or service itself, provided (or is providing) an unpleasant level of consumption-related fulfilment, including levels of under – or over fulfilment*”. Oliver’s (1996) research found that consumers were reluctant to complain about their dissatisfaction experience because it required time and effort and provided a low probability of a successful complaint encounter. In the modern environment of online communities, which lift restrictions on location and time, consumers are more willing to share their dissatisfaction on social networks, open forums and blogs and give direct feedback to the company.

Previous research shows that user satisfaction positively affects consumers’ decision to repurchase products or continuously use services, including mobile Internet services, by proposing expectation confirmation models (Bhattacharjee, 2001). Thong

et al. (2006) further supported Bhattacharjee (2001) and confirmed that satisfaction had a significant effect on a consumer's intention to continuously use services.

Zeithaml et al. (1996) found that satisfied customers are likely to spread favourable WOM. Babin et al. (2005) explained positive effects between Korean restaurant consumers' satisfaction and positive WOM. Shiau and Luo (2012, p.2437) tested the hypothesis that "*consumer satisfaction is positively associated with their intention to engage in online group buying*", and their results were significant. Their research was conducted in an online group-buying environment, but it focused only on group buying purchase intentions instead of the relationship between e-commerce and the path as a whole.

An individual's degree of satisfaction with an experience is the key antecedent of WOM (Anderson, 1998). The relationship between satisfaction and WOM has been a popular research area for many scholars. For example, Bitner (1990) found that satisfied consumers generate positive WOM, Zeithaml et al. (1996) found that consumers who were satisfied with a service were likely to spread favourable WOM, and Yang and Preston (2004) found that loyal customers were inclined to disseminate positive WOM to others. Oliver (1996) added to his definition of satisfaction (Oliver, 1981) that the fulfilment of an individual task contributes to satisfaction. Thus, individuals can be satisfied based on their own perception of needs fulfilment. Oliver (1996, p.14) suggested, "*Over fulfilment can be satisfying if it provides additional unexpected pleasure; and under fulfilment can be satisfying if it gives greater pleasure than anticipated in a given situation*". The individual's satisfaction can be achieved in different cases and circumstances, as one individual could be satisfied and another dissatisfied with identical products or services.

The establishment of Web 2.0 and online communities has encouraged consumers to act and participate by sharing their own experiences, knowledge and expertise by providing feedback, using forums and SNS. Satisfaction and knowledge sharing are closely related and connected in the modern environment through both positive and negative WOM. Therefore, this study revealed both a direct and an indirect influence of knowledge sharing on consumer satisfaction.

In contrast to previous studies, this research treats satisfaction as “satisfaction knowledge and information shared by others”. Satisfaction is defined in this study as receiving the knowledge of satisfaction from others who have experienced products and services. Blackshaw (2008) addressed the case of Dell computers in 2005: a high-profile blogger had an unsatisfactory experience with his purchase of a Dell computer. After failing to receive customer service, he shared his unhappy experience on his online blog. The one individual’s voice created a significant campaign and affected millions of potential consumers of Dell computers. The consumers who had this information were disinclined to purchase Dell computers, and eventually, Dell had to act on consumer feedback, conduct after-sales services and improve its customer care quality (Blackshaw, 2008).

The relationship between knowledge sharing and satisfaction is an essential topic for this study because people share their experience, knowledge, expertise, satisfaction and dissatisfaction information with others.

## **2.8. Overview of Theoretical Background and Framework**

The emergence of mobile technology and Internet access has enabled information searches and online shopping transactions at any time and place (Al-Mowalad and Putit, 2012). Online networks, web sites and virtual spaces are essentially a form of information technology (Gefan et al., 2003). Social media encouraged the new phenomenon of online social networking, and a large number of Internet users have utilised this technology for the purpose of socialising in a virtual environment (Al-Mowalad and Putit, 2012). Perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness are recognised as the most important elements of an individual’s use and acceptance of information technology (Moon and Kim, 2001).

Fishbein and Ajzen, two social psychology scholars, introduced TRA to study behaviour and behavioural intentions. They constructed a theoretical model with two determinants: attitudes toward the behaviour and subjective norms (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975). Despite the success of the theory – which many scholars have used – Ajzen revised TRA by adding perceived behavioural control, thereby introducing TPB (Ajzen, 1985). Later, Poss (2001) criticised TRA by emphasising the lack of explanation of behaviour. The additional elements aim to reinforce the original theory

by examining the impact of behavioural control on intention to perform the target behaviour.

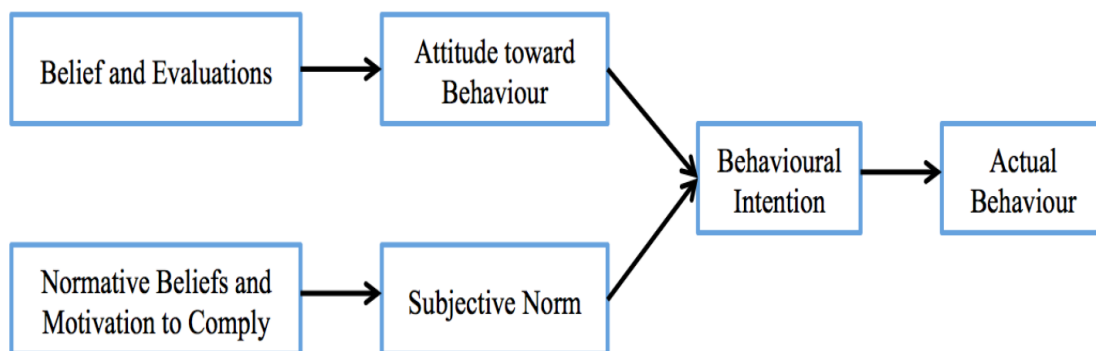
Fred Davis empirically tested the acceptance of new end-user information technology systems in his PhD thesis in Massachusetts, 1985. TAM, which was derived from TRA and introduced in 1989, aims to “*provide an explanation of the determinants of computer acceptance which is capable of explaining user behaviour across a broad range of end-user computing technologies and user populations, while at the same time being both parsimonious and theoretically justified*” (Davis et al., 1989, p.985).

TAM comprises an information systems model that investigates how users decide to accept and use new technology. This research proposes a framework based on TAM to fit this purpose and applies additional theoretical links to support the framework: TRA (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975), TPB (Ajzen, 1985), social exchange theory (Blau, 1964), knowledge sharing (Bock et al., 2005), TAM (Davis et al., 1989) and online purchase intentions (Shim et al., 2001).

This study is based on the TAM framework (Davis et al., 1989), and extended TAM (Venkatesh and Davis, 2000) revises the framework to create a new potential research model. This study creates a new research model as a contribution to the online consumer behaviour literature, as it draws together elements of m-commerce, consumer satisfaction and knowledge sharing through online social networks and s-commerce into a cohesive framework that can be empirically tested.

### **2.8.1. The Theory of Reasoned Action (TRA)**

As noted earlier, the foundation of TAM was the theory established by Fishbein and Ajzen (1975), TRA. Fishbein and Ajzen introduced TRA to study behaviour in social psychology. TRA states that behaviour is stimulated by behavioural intentions, which are driven by two determinants: attitudes toward the behaviour and subjective norms. TRA became a popular theory among researchers, especially to understand factors affecting technology usage: e-commerce (Bosnjak et al., 2006); mobile chats (Nysveen et al., 2005); health beliefs (Poss, 2001) and knowledge sharing. Figure 11 shows the two constructs of TRA.



Adopted from Fishbein and Ajzen (1975)

**Figure 11: Theory of Reasoned Action**

TRA attempts to explain a broad area of human behaviour: a person’s performance of a specified behaviour is determined by his or her behavioural intention to perform behaviour, and behavioural intention is jointly determined by the person’s attitude and subjective norm concerning the behaviour in question (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975). Based on this theory, this study assumes that an individual’s intention to act in a particular way depends on their intention as a function of the beliefs that a specific behaviour will lead to a particular outcome. TRA employs two main components to predict behavioural intention (as shown in Figure 11): attitudes and norms.

#### **2.8.1.1. Attitude toward Behaviour**

Fishbein (1967, p257) defined attitudes as “*learned predispositions to an object or class of objects in a favourable or unfavourable way*”. In Fishbein’s (1967) study, attitudes are a function of attitude that integrates social perceptions and experiences. Slocombe (1999) stated that attitude toward the behaviour is a major determinant of behavioural intention. An attitude towards the behaviour refers to “*the individual’s positive or negative feeling about performing the target behaviour*” (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975, p.216). Therefore, an individual’s attitude can be distinctively dependent on the individual’s feeling, which will create either a positive or a negative outcome.

#### **2.8.1.2. Subjective Norms**

Fishbein and Ajzen (1975, p.302) defined a subjective norm as “*the person’s perception that most people who are important to him (/her) think he should not*

*perform the behaviour in question*". Subjective norms account for the normative expectations of other sources that are important to the person. If the person believes that most of these referents believe he should perform the behaviour, the perceived social pressure to perform it will increase to the extent that he is motivated to comply with each of these referents (Ajzen and Fishbein 1980).

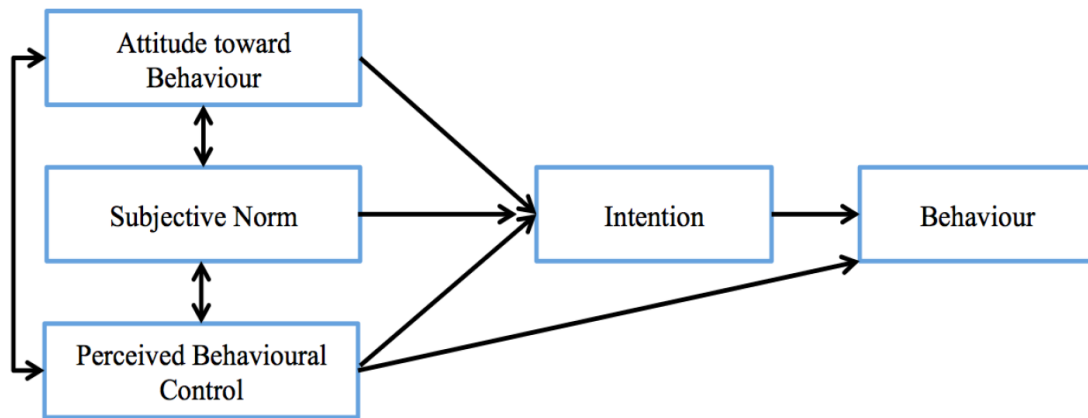
Bright et al. (1993) suggested that in order to change an individual's subjective norms, there should be a change in the individual's perception of a particular group's need and willingness to comply with that group and that group's need. Donald and Cooper's (2001) results indicate that attitudes were more effective than subjective norms in predicting intention.

#### **2.8.1.3. TRA's Limitations**

Ajzen stated that TRA is limited in "*dealing with behaviours over which people have incomplete volitional control*" (Ajzen, p.181, 1991). Although TRA has proven to be successful in many studies, the theory works best when applied to behaviours that are under a person's volitional control (Ajzen, 1991). According to Taylor and Todd (1995), the theory allows no direct observation when applied; it is applied only with self-reported information, which is subjective.

#### **2.8.2. The Theory of Planned Behaviour (TPB)**

Ajzen (1991) developed TRA further by adding a third element – perceived behavioural control – to overcome the limitation of the original theory. TPB (See Figure 12) was introduced to predict behaviours in which individuals have incomplete volitional control. Ajzen (1991) suggested that behavioural intention can manifest in behaviour only if the individual has the required abilities and resources needed to perform the behaviour in question.



Adopted from Ajzen (1991)

**Figure 12: Theory of Planned Behaviour**

Perceived behavioural control is “*the extent to which a person feels that the behaviour is easy to perform and under his or her control*” (Darker et al., 2007, p.94). Figure 7 illustrates how the effects of perceived behavioural control (possessing the skills, abilities and other resources to execute a specific action or behaviour), subjective norms (social environment) and attitude toward the behaviour jointly influence behaviour. An individual’s beliefs about the power of both internal and external (situational) factors to inhibit or facilitate the behaviour are determined by control. Internal control refers to the individual’s possession of the skills and capabilities required to perform the behaviour, while external control refers to the availability of resources and opportunities that facilitate the behaviour. The perception of behavioural control is a valid predictor of behaviour to the extent that it is realistic.

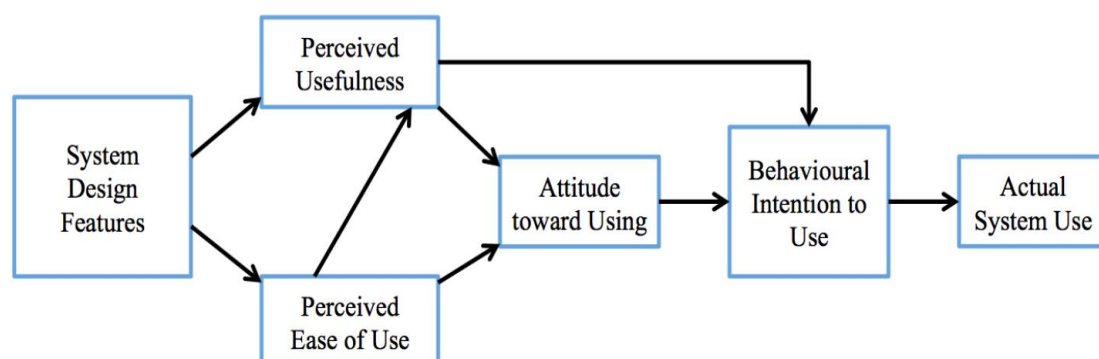
Mathieson et al. (2001, p.88) noted that TPB can be employed to “*predict a wide range of behaviours*”. TPB has become one of the most frequently used theories to explain an individual’s beliefs towards behaviours. TPB has been used successfully to investigate health behaviours (Courneya and McAuley, 1995), the adoption of voice mail technology (Benham and Raymond, 1996), understanding Internet purchases (Fogel and Schneider, 2010), the intentions to shop online (Kim and Park, 2005), and online shopping behaviours. TPB is similar to TAM in that it considers beliefs prior to the intention to predict behaviour such as antecedents to attitudes, subjective norms and perceived behavioural control.

### 2.8.2.1. TPB's Limitations

Despite the successful use of the theory in many areas, TPB works only when some aspects of the behaviour are not under volitional control and given the assumption that perceived behavioural control predicts actual behavioural control (Bright et al., 1993). Taylor and Todd (1995) identified that TPB requires an individual to be motivated to perform a specific behaviour, which they argued is a drawback of examining adoption behaviour. Additionally, TPB assumes that perceived behaviour control can be adapted to all situations despite the existence of non-controllable aspects of behaviour. Ajzen and Fishbein (2004) acknowledged these limitations and explained that the importance of these constructs might vary according to the situation, population and behaviour. Benbasat and Barki (2007) noted that TPB provides a useful lens for establishing TAM.

### 2.8.3. Technology Acceptance Model (TAM)

TAM (See Figure 13) was originally developed from TRA (Fishbein and Ajzen, 1975) and aims to examine why users' beliefs and attitudes affect their acceptance and rejection of information-communication technology. Davis et al. (1989) believed that usefulness and ease of use are the key determinants of information technology. Developed from TRA and TPB, TAM proposed identifying the relationships among the determinants: perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, attitude towards use, behavioural intention to use and actual usage. In TAM, behaviour can be predicted by measuring intention, which can be determined by the person's attitude toward using the technology. Perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use impact attitude (Davis et al., 1989).



Adopted from Davis et al. (1989, p.985)

**Figure 13: Technology Acceptance Model**



TAM incorporates several important changes from the original TRA model.

- a) TAM does not include subjective norms
- b) Behavioural beliefs are treated as multidimensional
- c) Neither usefulness nor ease of use is multiplied by the evaluation of outcomes
- d) TAM postulates a direct link between usefulness and the intention to use

The purpose of TAM is “*to provide an explanation of the determinants of computer acceptance which is capable of explaining user behaviour across a broad range of end-user computing technologies and user populations, while at the same time being both parsimonious and theoretically justified*” (Davis et al., 1989, p.985).

The original TRA model defines beliefs by describing behaviour in terms of action, target, context and time, whereas TAM uses two constructs of beliefs: usefulness and ease of use. These constructs enable the researcher to explain attitudes toward the usage of different systems and those among various sets of users in a computer-mediated environment. In addition, the research results from Davis et al. (1989) showed that empirical evidence supported the direct influence of usefulness on behavioural intention.

TAM is the most influential research model in explaining users’ information technology adoption behaviour (Davis et al., 1989). TAM has been validated by various types of technology-related studies on various levels (see Table 9), such as the World Wide Web (Lederer et al., 2000), intranet (Horton et al., 2001), electronic commerce (Pavlou, 2003), technology used by online retailers (Kim and Forsythe, 2007), online shopping (Gefen, 2003; O’Cass and Fenech, 2003; Barkhi and Wallace, 2007; Chen and Tan, 2004), and mobile device interactions (Mallat, 2007; Ondrus and Pigneur, 2006; Cheong and Park, 2005; Liao et al., 2007).

The majority of these studies aim to examine the psychometric properties of the original TAM measurements and to retest hypothetical relationships accordingly. The research findings suggested that TAM is valid and reliable. Venkatesh and Davis (1996) found that perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use are significant antecedents of technology use, which makes TAM the most suitable for technology-related research studies. Additionally, Mathieson (1991) examined the performance of TRA, TPB and TAM, and found that TAM and TRA outperform TPB in explaining

technology acceptance and usage. Mathieson (1991) also suggested that TAM is easier to adopt and apply than other previous theoretical models, such as TRA and TPB.

**Table 9: TAM Related Studies**

<b>Authors</b>	<b>Constructs / Area</b>	<b>Description</b>
Lederer et al. (2000)	World Wide Web	To examine TAM for work related tasks with the World Wide Web as the application
Horton et al. (2001)	Intranet	To examine TAM in explaining intranet usage in UK organisations
Bock et al. (2005)	Attitude and knowledge sharing	To apply TAM that incorporates individual's knowledge sharing behaviour in organisational context
Pavlou (2003)	Electronic Commerce	To predict consumer acceptance of e-commerce by proposing a set of key drivers for engaging consumers in online transaction
Gefen et al. (2003)	Online shopping	To examine online trust by investigating vendor, safety mechanism at website and ease of use
Rauniar et al. (2013)	TAM and social media usage	To incorporate TAM, find drivers of social media usage behaviour
Park et al. (2014)	Social network games acceptance by player	To examine perceived mobility with perceived control as motivated factors
Lindsay et al. (2014)	Mobile policing	To examine the impact of mobile technology acceptance developed in single police force

More importantly, many studies have successfully adopted TAM to study the acceptance of Internet-related technology (Atkinson and Kydd, 1997; Chang and Cuhng, 2001; Lederer et al., 2000; Moon and Kim, 2001; Van der Heijden, 2003) and blog usage (Hsu and Lin, 2008). Therefore, using TAM as the basis for studying knowledge sharing behaviour in online social shopping is a highly valid approach.

#### ***2.8.3.1. Perceived Ease of Use***

Perceived ease of use is “the degree to which a person believes that using a particular system would be free from effort” (Davis et al., 1989, p.985). In TAM, perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness are important determinants of technology use (Davis et al., 1989; Mathieson, 1991).

Since Davis et al. (1989) suggested the importance of perceived ease of use, many studies have found that perceived ease of use has direct and indirect effects on perceived usefulness (Davis et al., 1989; Venkatesh and Davis, 1996; Agarwal and Prasad, 1999). Venkatesh and Davis (1996) suggested the importance of perceived ease of use, as a poor user interface impacts the rejection of information technology. Duray et al. (2000) found that in an online shopping environment, most of the process requires the consumer’s involvement, and it is important to have a user-friendly interface.

To reinforce Duray et al.’s (2000) study of mass customisation, many research studies support that good online layout design, effective search engines and results, transparent navigational structures and user-friendly interfaces are conducive to usage (McKinney et al., 2002; Shim et al., 2001).

#### ***2.8.3.2. Perceived Usefulness***

Perceived usefulness is “the degree to which a person believes that using a particular system would enhance his or her job performance” (Davis et al., 1989 p.320). Many researchers have studied perceived usefulness and address how external variables affect perceived usefulness. These external variables are computer training (Nelson and Cheney, 1987); social influence (Venkatesh and Divis, 2000); new technology in e-commerce (Gefen et al., 2003); computers in the workplace (Moon and Kim, 2001); e-service experience (Ku, 2014) and online learning (Saade and Bahli, 2005). Li and

Liu (2014) found that the perceived usefulness of an e-service has a positive effect on WOM, while Venkatesh and Davis (2000) proposed an extended TAM and found that social influence and cognitive instruments are important for increasing the user's perception of usefulness.

In TAM, perceived usefulness has been found to have a significant impact on attitudes toward online retailers (Kim and Forsythe, 2007). Users' intention to use an information technology is predicated, to a large degree, on the perceived usefulness of the system (Davis et al., 1989). Additionally, in the mobile technology literature, there is a certain amount of empirical evidence on users' intention to use mobile technology (Au and Kauffman, 2008; Mallat, 2007; Ondrus and Pigneur, 2006).

#### **2.8.3.3. Perceived Enjoyment**

Perceived enjoyment is "*the extent to which the activity of using the computer is perceived to be enjoyable in its own right, apart from any performance consequences that may be anticipated*" (Davis et al., 1992 p.113). Davis et al. (1992) found that perceived enjoyment was a significant determinant – alongside two others – of technology adoption.

Moon and Kim (2001) further supported this finding in their study, stating that perceived enjoyment is a key factor of a user's acceptance of the Internet. Additionally, Van der Heijen (2004) further noted the importance of perceived enjoyment, which is key factor predicting the intention to use. Many other research studies indicated the importance of perceived enjoyment and its influence on attitudes toward online retailers (Childers et al., 2001; Eighmey and McCord, 1998; Heijden and Verhagen, 2004). Kang and Lee (2010) considered SNS to be a pleasure-oriented information system in which users continue their use because an increase in perceived enjoyment increases motivation.

#### **2.8.3.4. TAM's Limitations**

Despite empirically proven results for the theoretical model, TAM has been criticised for its simplicity and lack of explanatory power due to a lack of reference to other variables (Bagozzi, 2007). TAM explained an equal amount of the variance; the model uses fewer variables because perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use

have proven key factors in explaining information technology usage. Additionally, Venkatesh et al. (2007) criticised TAM for its failure to examine the antecedents of perceived usefulness and ease of use. In later stages, further research on the determinants of usefulness and ease of use was conducted by Venkatesh and Davis (2000). By explaining those constructs, these authors managed to further develop TAM to establish a more complete theoretical model, TAM2. Then, Venkatesh and Bala (2008) extended TAM2 by including additional variables that act as antecedents to ease of use, creating TAM3.

Taylor and Todd (1995) indicated that excluding subjective norms weakens TAM's explanatory and predictive power, as the model ignores social influence in the acceptance of information technology. In TAM2, Venkatesh and Davis (2000) added to their theoretical model a social variable as an important construct. In first half of this chapter, this study emphasised the online community; the relationship between community members plays an essential role and influences behavioural decisions.

Social impact theory and social exchange theory explain consumers' behavioural factors in psychological terms, including emotions, beliefs, feelings and attitudes. Based on the above discussion of the usage of theoretical models, TAM appears as an appropriate theoretical basis for the proposed framework for this research. However, this study aims to investigate social influence, and therefore, TAM needs to be integrated with other external factors to serve the purposes of this research. The integration of other theories related to social influence will allow for a more complete understanding of the factors in this research.

#### **2.8.4. Social Impact Theory**

Social impact theory suggests that an individual's feelings, attitudes and behaviours can be influenced by the presence of others (Latane, 1981). Latane (1981, p.343) defined this theory as "any of the great variety of changes in physiological states and subjective feelings, motives and emotions, cognitions and beliefs, values and behaviour, that occur in an individual, human, or animal, as a result of the real, implied or imagined presence or actions of other individuals". Latane (1981) explained that feelings, motives and emotions, cognitions and beliefs, values and behaviours can influence an individual's psychological state, which is influenced by other individuals.

Traditional social impact theory argues that if one group of people is very close, then their physical distance must be close. However, in a modern online networking environment, distance is not a primary concern.

Social impact theory highlights three explicit dimensions: (1) strength, (2) immediacy, and (3) number. The conventional definition of strength includes age, socio-economic status, and title and can be used as a salient predictor of influence in human interaction. In addition to these traditional indicators, other characteristics that influence human interaction and communication have been identified: gender, race, social attractiveness, and body language (Miller and Brunner, 2008). Strength refers to the importance or social position of the source (Kwahk and Ge, 2012).

In an online community environment, several characteristics of strength are limited (Sproull and Kiesler, 1991). Immediacy is represented by a participant's contribution, which can be measured as the level of interaction. According to Miller and Brunner (2008, p.2977), "higher numbers of contribution and word totals will correspond with social influence", which illustrates that when users participate more in an online community, they are likely to have greater social influence within the group.

Finally, number is an independent variable in social impact theory and refers to the quantity of sources (Kwahk and Ge, 2012); it is simply defined as the number of sources of an impact relative to the number of targets of that impact (Latane, 1981) and is connected to group presence research. These three dimensions positively affect individuals' attitudes and behaviours in the offline environment.

Latane (1981) attempted to identify how other people in the social environment moderate impact. When Latane proposed social impact theory, the theory had its own limitation as a static theory in terms of the influence on an individual in a social environment (Nowak et al., 2000). However, the modern environment enables virtual communities that create new dynamics for individuals in a social environment. Social impact theory ties together the research results on various types of social influences, including conformity, compliance, obedience, and persuasion. The persuasions of the social impact have posited different processes to explain the effects of influence as majority versus minority influence (Levine and Hogg, 2009).

Kim and Srivasrava (2007) suggested that in the online environment, informational social influence is also found to affect individuals' decision making. Within an online social network group, consumers can obtain the necessary shopping information from others by observing shared experiences from early adopters and then deciding whether to make a purchase (Kim and Srivasrava, 2007). Consumers' awareness in online shopping involves the social environment, social media on which to share information and seeing others' experiences with a product or service.

#### **2.8.5. Social exchange theory**

Social exchange theory was initially developed to analyse human behaviour (Homans, 1958). Individuals typically expect reciprocal benefits, such as trust, gratitude and economic return, when they act according to social norms (Blau, 1964). Social exchange theory proposes that social behaviour is the result of an exchange process whereby individuals weigh the potential risks and benefits associated with their social relationships (Blau, 1964). McFarland and Ployhart (2015) proposed a definition of SET in which risk is a cost and benefit is a gain within a relationship. The costs are resources that the individual provides, such as time and money, whereas gains are what individuals receive, such as friendship, support and fun.

The social relationship will be maintained over time when the gains outweigh the costs (McFarland and Ployhart, 2015). Many studies have used social exchange theory in related studies, such as e-commerce transactions (Salam et al., 1998), online social networks (Dwyer et al., 2007; Qin et al., 2011), buyer-supplier relationships (Hald et al., 2009) and online group buying (Tsai et al., 2011).

The social exchange model states that people and organisations interact to maximise their rewards and minimise their costs (Salam et al., 1998). SET's explanatory value influences social power (Molmet et al., 1999), networks (Brass et al., 2004), psychological contracts (Rousseau, 1995) and leadership (Liden et al., 1997).

The fundamental concept of social exchange theory is that relationships evolve over time into trusting, loyal and mutual commitments (Cropanzano and Mitchell, 2005). To achieve the relationships they seek, people must follow certain "rules" of exchange. Emerson (1976, p.351) defined this particular situation of exchange action as a "*normative definition of the situation that forms among or is adopted by the*

*participants in an exchange relation*". This exchange relation can lead to setting the "guidelines" for the exchange process (Cropanzano and Mitchell, 2005).

Gouldner (1960) suggested three types of reciprocity as the essence of social exchange theory: (1) reciprocity as a transactional pattern of interdependent exchanges, (2) reciprocity as a folk belief, and (3) reciprocity as a moral norm. This study reviews each of these traditional concepts of reciprocity in terms of the online knowledge sharing environment, as modern practices still share all three foundations of social exchange theory.

McFarland and Polyhart (2015) suggested that the traditional meaning and interpretation of social relationships evolved through social media and the online social environment. Social media enables technologically mediated platforms such as social networks, blogs and tweets (Boyd and Ellison, 2007; Valenzuela et al., 2009) and modifies the social context (McFarland and Polyhart, 2015). Smart mobile devices provide a convenient way to access online social networks regardless of time, place and money and thereby to maintain online social relationships. In terms of the gains in a relationship, individuals have greater access to and use of information, influence, social credentials and reinforcement of identity and recognition (Lin, 1999; McFarland and Polyhart, 2015). Motivated by SET, previous studies have developed several knowledge factors based on the notion that knowledge sharing and exchange can provide benefits (Davenport et al., 1998). In a study of blogs, the knowledge factor contributed significantly to user attitude (Hsu and Lin, 2008). In addition, social exchange theory has been used frequently in social networking research. Table 10 summarises prior studies that have used social exchange theory.



**Table 10: Social Exchange Theory Related Studies**

<b>Authors</b>	<b>Constructs / Area</b>	<b>Purpose</b>	<b>Factors based on SET</b>
Salam et al. (1998)	Electronic Commerce Transactions	To use social exchange framework to understand how trust economic incentive play roles in facilitation of electronic commerce over Internet	Trust
Gefen and Keil (1998)	Adoption of expert system	To examine the adoption of an expert system by a combined TAM and SET model where developer responsiveness was not only found strongly influenced both PU and PEOU, but also indirectly affected actual behaviour	Developer responsiveness
Hsu and Lu (2004)	Online game adoption	To apply TAM that incorporates social influence from SET and flow experience to predict users' acceptance of online games	Social norms
Dwyer et al. (2007)	Social Networking Sites	To compare perceptions of trust and privacy concern, along with willingness to share information and develop new relationships in social networking sites	Trust
Hsu and Lin (2008)	Acceptance of blog usage	To incorporate TAM, knowledge sharing and social influence factors to understand blog usages	Knowledge sharing factors, Social influence factors
Hald et al. (2009)	Buyer - seller relationship	To explores how firms are attracted to one another within buyer-supplier	Expected value Trust dependence
Tsai et al. (2011)	Online group buying acceptance	To examine the impact of technology acceptance factors and social factors on online group buying	Sense of virtual community, Trust in virtual community
Qin et al. (2011)	Online social networks	To investigate the determinants of user acceptance of online social networks, with attention given to the effects of social influence	Subjective norm

## 2.9. Critical Overview

Social commerce has quickly emerged as a new area of inquiry for both practitioners and researchers, suggesting the potential impacts of social media and social networking technologies and services via online platform. E-commerce is the main online platform subsidises mobile and social commerce as it holds such applications: direct marketing, online banking, e-government, e-purchasing, auction, online publishing, consumer services (as shown in Figure 2, p.10). Scholars have extensively studied e-, m-, and s-commerce. There are several frameworks that has been employed or expanded to outline and understand e-, m-, and s-commerce research. For example, Liang and Turban (2011) presented a framework that integrates six key elements. These include research themes, social media, commercial activities, underlying theories, outcomes, and research methods. The findings presents that social media and commercial activities are key elements and other elements are not significant as it gives new research directions.

Wang and Zhang (2012) use a four-component model to analyse the various facts of s-commerce revolution. The model emphasizes people, information, business, and technology by assuming people as the driving force for socialisation, commerce, technological advancement, and information creation. This study focuses on four elements and relationship between them.

Krackhardt's (1996) social network study is still widely used across social commerce literature. Sociogram serve as a simple visual illustration of social networks.

Additionally, most popular topic in social network services and media includes Facebook, by studying its features, user's behaviours and future trends (Baek et al., 2011). Facebook stands firmly top of online social network platforms and researchers have shown interest on user behaviour and motivation for linking on Facebook.

Zhou et al. (2013) have outlined the most frequent author keywords in the s-commerce literature. These keywords are branding, cash back, deals, discount, sales, selling, marketing, affordances, user interfaces, Facebook, mobile devices, shopping sites, information privacy, preference, customer satisfaction, social preference, and trust. The result from their study shows some evidence that previous studies focuses on topics such as "will s-commerce business models survive?" (Zhou et al., 2013, p. 65).

There are gaps in the literature of current approaches; consumer behaviour studies including the use of m-commerce, the adoption of such technology, user satisfaction, and knowledge sharing fail to appropriately consider the relevance of consumer-to-consumer (C2C) relationships and the presence of online social platforms. Previous literatures focus on each main stream of academic fields such as e-, m-, and s-commerce, user satisfaction and knowledge share. This research finds the gaps in the literature of finding relationships between each constructs, identifying the impact of s-commerce usage experience to both academics and practitioners.

### **2.10. Summary**

This chapter begins with a review of existing studies relevant to e-commerce, m-commerce, online social interaction, s-commerce, knowledge sharing, and satisfaction. This study aims to develop a research framework to examine the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to purchase on an s-commerce site. Therefore, it is necessary to investigate key constructs that affect consumers' intention to purchase. This chapter discusses a review of existing studies related to m-commerce (smart mobile device usage), including the use of s-commerce, the role of social media, online community, satisfaction, and online knowledge sharing behaviour as key influencing factors.

The role of social media, networking sites and other platforms plays an integral role in the success of usage. Consumers are more driven to use online social communities as the development and usage of smart mobile devices increase. E-commerce continues to grow and poses a threat to traditional retailers, as the usage of m-commerce and s-commerce has significantly increased. Consumer participation has created a new phenomenon in the marketplace and has brought new challenges to the market. It is important to identify and examine key factors of this new market trend as consumers are moving to e-commerce and its subset platforms.

The second part of this chapter provides a theoretical background on the major concepts of the conceptual framework. This research reviews TRA, TPB, and TAM.

## **Chapter 3 Research Framework and Hypotheses**

The following chapter reviews the proposed framework, its operational definitions and research hypotheses. Research framework constructs are explained and relating hypotheses are proposed.

### **3.1. Explanation of the Framework**

Internet usage has evolved significantly from information searching to participating in virtual communities and a variety of shopping activities. The development of technology has encouraged users to use personalised mobile devices that enable instant Internet access and that make any transaction possible. Furthermore, users have a greater opportunity to build and maintain social relationships regardless of the time and place on devices and the online environment, as they require less effort than traditional face-to-face relationships.

When someone wants to purchase a product or service, they tend to search online to determine product information, price, reviews or feedback and delivery options. Consumers commonly read product reviews or feedback posted by others to help them make a decision. Not everyone prefers to write a review, but most would not mind reading about others' post-purchase experience; therefore, retailers encourage consumers to leave feedback to benefit both parties.

The social media platform provides a virtual space to share, discuss and spread information. Posts and threads are created and shared by actual users, and information seekers are usually potential buyers. The information these potential buyers receive from other consumers can have an effect, and this information is only a few clicks away on an individual's smart mobile device. Others' post-purchase experiences can influence potential buyers, depending on whether those experiences are positive or negative, and the social media platform encourages consumers to act and to use s-commerce when they shop online. This study aims to investigate why people prefer to share online shopping information, post-purchase product reviews and feedback in the online social environment even though they are not promised reciprocity. The role of social media and networks will be examined in connection with other users' satisfaction and knowledge sharing behaviour. The use of smart mobile devices will

positively influence other activities such as searching, writing, comparing, purchasing and sharing post-purchase experience because it provides consumers with convenience and mobility. The next section will examine how other consumers' opinions and experiences in the social environment – such as satisfaction/dissatisfaction – can influence one's intention to purchase.

### **3.2. Proposed Framework**

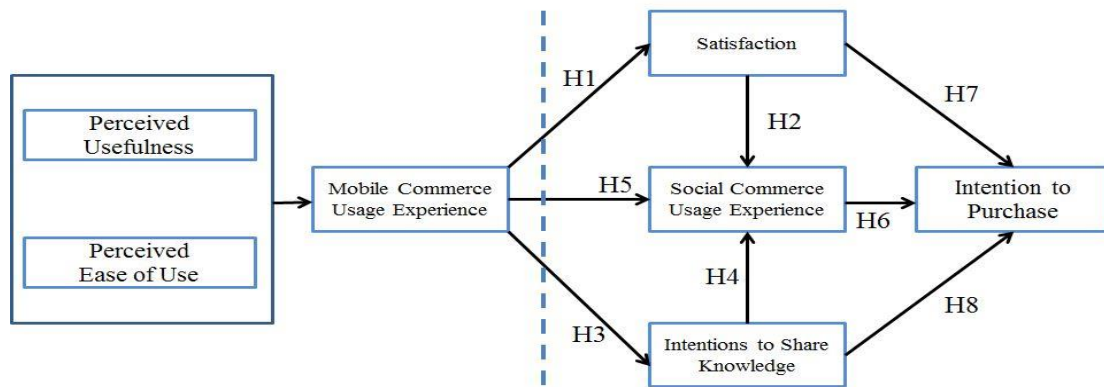
In quantitative research, theory is often viewed as a scientific prediction. Kerlinger (1986, p.9) believed that a theory is "*a set of interrelated constructs (variables), definitions, and propositions that presents a systematic view of phenomena by specifying relations among variables, with the purpose of explaining natural phenomena*".

By this definition, theory is regarded as an interrelated set of variables that form propositions or that are linked by hypotheses, which specify the interrelationships among variables in terms of magnitude and direction. Creswell (2003) argued that the systematic view can be an argument, a discussion, or a rationale and aids in explaining or predicting phenomena that exist in the world.

Creswell (2003) argued that the development of quantitative research is different from that of qualitative research in terms of the use of language and focal points. A variable refers to a characteristic or attribute of an individual or an organisation that can be measured or observed and that varies among the people or organisations studied. Creswell (2003) believed that variables that are often measured in studies include gender, age, socio-economic status (such as race, social control, political power, and leadership) and attitudes or behaviours.

Creswell (2003) defined independent variables as variables that cause, influence, or affect outcomes or explain treatment, manipulated, antecedent or predictor variables. According to this definition, in this research, an independent variable such as m-commerce usage experience is thought to influence outcomes, such as purchase intention. Creswell (2003) explained intervening variables as variables that mediate the effects of the independent variable on the dependent variable. In this research, satisfaction, the use of s-commerce and knowledge sharing are intervening variables. After identifying the factors mentioned in the literature that affect online purchase

intention through online social networks, a theoretical framework can be developed using the hypotheses proposed in this research. A visual model is created to portray the relationships among these factors. This study proposes that a user’s m-commerce usage experience will affect his or her s-commerce site usage experience, satisfaction toward s-commerce sites, and intention to share knowledge on s-commerce sites. In addition, it hypothesises that these factors will affect the user’s intention to purchase on s-commerce sites using his or her smart mobile devices. Figure 14 shows this research’s proposed framework.



**Figure 14: Proposed Framework**

**Table 11: Summary of Operating Definitions**

Variables	Operating Definitions
Smart mobile device usage experience	Experience is defined as consumers’ internal and subjective response to making contacts with their smart mobile device (Meyer and Schwager, 2007)
Satisfaction	Satisfaction is the result of a post s-commerce site usage and the evaluation of such sites when accessing them from smart mobile devices (Oliver, 1981)
Knowledge sharing intention	Knowledge sharing intention refers to an individual’s desire to distribute acquired knowledge to others within an s-commerce community using his or her smart mobile device (Ryu et al., 2003)
S-commerce usage experience	S-commerce usage experience is defined as consumers’ internal and subjective response to using their smart mobile devices to access s-commerce sites (Meyer and Schwager, 2007)
Intention to purchase	Purchase intention is defined as a user’s desire to purchase from an s-commerce site via his or her smart mobile device (Deng and Li, 2004)

### **3.2.1. M-Commerce usage experience (perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness)**

The first hypothesis this study examines the influence of smart mobile device usage experience on consumers' satisfaction with an s-commerce site. Since 2011, sales of smart mobile devices such as smartphones and tablets have overtaken PC sales (Mintel report, 2014c); mobility and convenience are crucial as people rely more heavily on the Internet for tasks ranging from grocery shopping to social networking. The revolution of mobile applications and platforms has impacted consumers' usage of m-commerce and online social networks. M-commerce involves the sale of goods, services and content through the Internet and wireless connections (Au and Kauffman, 2008). In this study, users' mobile device usage experience is formed by their perceptions regarding mobile devices' perceived ease of use and perceived usefulness (Kim et al., 2010).

#### ***3.2.1.1. Perceived Usefulness***

Perceived usefulness can be defined as the degree to which a consumer believes that using a particular mobile device will enhance the completion of a task, such as information gathering or performance (Davis et al., 1989). Scholars have studied perceived usefulness in different contexts, such as adapting e-commerce technology (Gefen et al., 2003), online booking (Kucukusta et al., 2015), and online shopping (Matute et al., 2016). The results of these studies suggest that perceived usefulness is an important antecedent of a user's satisfaction and attitudes toward a new technology. In other words, it is important for practitioners to ensure that potential users realise the benefits of a new technology, such as showing users how a mobile device can help them to obtain better deals and additional discounts.

#### ***3.2.1.2. Perceived Ease of Use***

Perceived ease of use is defined as the degree to which a consumer believes that using a particular mobile device would be free from effort (Davis et al., 1989). Various studies have examined the effect of perceived ease of use, and the results consistently support that this factor can have a profound impact on a consumer's attitude toward new technology (Agarwal and Prasad, 1999; Davis et al., 1989; Venkatesh and Davis, 1996). For example, Duray et al. (2000) determined that in the online shopping environment, certain processes can be complex and challenging for users; therefore, it

is important to have a user-friendly interface to increase usage behaviours. A user-friendly interface includes a good online layout design, effective search engines, and transparent navigational structures (McKinnery et al., 2002; Shim et al., 2001).

### **3.2.2. Satisfaction**

Cardozo (1964) adopted the concept of satisfaction in marketing research to measure customer satisfaction after the purchase of a service or product. Positive disconfirmation and satisfaction exist if a consumer's perceptions exceed their expectations (Oliver, 1981). Eggert and Ulaga (2002) considered satisfaction as a strong predictor for behavioural variables such as repurchase intentions, WOM recommendations, or loyalty. Oliver (1980) argued that marketing research adopted satisfaction as a measure of customers' post-purchase satisfaction.

Consumer satisfaction has a significant influence on purchase intentions (Bai et al., 2008; Kim et al., 2006) and plays an important role in determining end-user responses (Khalifa and Liu, 2003; Shiau and Luo, 2012). Devaraj et al. (2002) measured customer satisfaction in the e-commerce context and found that satisfaction is a key determinant for customers. Many researchers have studied satisfaction and demonstrated the actual difference between consumer expectations and actual satisfaction and, further, how satisfaction affects purchase intentions (Bai et al., 2008; Bhattacharjee, 2002; Kim et al., 2006).

LaTour and Peat (1979) suggested that satisfaction and attitudes are different factors of purchase intention; however, Hong et al. (2006) argued that attitudes include satisfaction, while Churchill and Suprenant (1982) and Lee (2010) argued that satisfaction is an attitude. This study follows previous studies that measured satisfaction as an attitude.

Agrebi and Jallais (2015) empirically tested hypotheses between TAM constructs (perceived ease of use, perceived usefulness and perceived enjoyment) and customer satisfaction in a mobile shopping environment. The results of the three constructs were significant, meaning that as the extent to which mobile purchasing is recognised as easy to use, useful and enjoyable increases, satisfaction increases.



This result confirms previous studies on the e-commerce context (Devaraj et al., 2002), mobile service context (Thong et al., 2006), information quality (Ghasemaghaei and Hassanein, 2015), transaction process, content reliability (Choi et al., 2008) and trust (Lin and Wang, 2006).

Based on the above literature, the following hypothesis is proposed.

***H1: Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction***

The second hypothesis tested in this study is the relationship between s-commerce site satisfaction and consumers' s-commerce site usage experience. According to Hajli (2015), recommendations and referrals are important elements of s-commerce. In an online environment, customers rely on other consumers' experiences and satisfaction because they are unable to experience products or services prior to purchase (Senecal and Nantel, 2004; Hajli, 2015).

Giese and Cote (2000) suggested that satisfaction consists of three essential components: summary affective response, time of determination and satisfaction focus around product choice, purchase, and consumption. According to prior user satisfaction studies (DeLone and McLean, 2003; Giese and Cote 2000), satisfaction is a summary affective response to s-commerce activities and can vary in intensity.

According to Yu and Dean (2001) and Bennett and Rundle-Thiele (2004), the antecedents of satisfaction can be emotional or cognitive. Social interaction ties among members of an online social network or community have enhanced the intensity, frequency and breadth of the exchange of s-commerce usage experiences (Chang and Chuang, 2011). Strong social interaction ties likely originate from positive emotional reactions as a result of increasing online social community members' satisfaction through s-commerce use.

This study expects the relationship between satisfaction and s-commerce usage experience to be positive. Based on previous literature, this study proposes the following hypothesis.

***H2: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience***

### **3.2.3. Knowledge sharing**

The third hypothesis of this research addresses the relationship between consumers' smart mobile device usage experience and their intention to share knowledge on s-commerce sites via smart mobile devices.

Wang and Fesenmaier (2003) suggested that people could be less likely to interact and share knowledge if communication technology is confusing, technically demanding and difficult to use. Teigland and Wasko (2004) found that high participation in an online network was encouraged by the use of technology that allowed people to easily receive postings online, regardless of their physical location. Gray (2004) provided evidence that as the ease of technology use increases, the physical or mental effort needed decreases, and hence, the likelihood that people will use it to share knowledge increases.

The development of Web 2.0 based on the Internet contributed to a significant increase in the use of online social networks (Hajli et al., 2015). The development of mobile technology and the significant increase in smart mobile device use encouraged users to share knowledge via mobile devices.

According to Zhang et al. (2012), smart mobile devices increase the demand for users to use SNS and social media with multiple functions. Based on the literature reviewed, this study proposes that a consumer's smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect his or her intention to share knowledge via mobile devices.

***H3: Consumers' smart m-commerce usage experience will positively affect their intention to share knowledge***

The fourth hypothesis examined in this study addresses the effect of knowledge sharing intention on consumers' s-commerce site usage experience. Through the online community, users build strong relationships, a common vocabulary, the persistence of common meaning, a shared history and knowledge on a specific interest or community (Stanoievska-Slabeva, 2002)..

According to McInerney (2002), knowledge can be acquired by reading and listening to others. In an online social network environment, individuals read posts and listen to others through smart mobile devices.

Sharratt and Usoro (2003) suggested that online conversations can occur through e-mail and online discussion forums. Pongsakornrunsilp and Schroeder (2011) added that s-commerce has transformed users' or participants' passive behaviour into active content creation, which encourages community members to share knowledge among themselves.

Erden et al. (2012) argued that the impact of online community on people's intention to share knowledge has not been a popular subject among researchers, and few studies have been conducted on the topic. To contribute to the literature, this study proposes that consumers will have better s-commerce site visitation experiences if they have stronger intentions to share knowledge on s-commerce sites when using smart mobile devices.

***H4: Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience***

#### **3.2.4. Use of s-commerce**

The fifth hypothesis of this thesis addresses the influence of smart mobile device usage experience on s-commerce usage experience. Animesh et al. (2011) found that interactivity in s-commerce platforms is a crucial element, suggesting that the use of social media, such as social networking and the adoption of technological features, are influential factors for s-commerce platforms.

In s-commerce, individual customers are exposed to various technological options and functions, including user-generated feedback, ratings and recommendations, which encourage consumers to continue their use of s-commerce (Zhang et al., 2014).

Nikou and Bouwman (2014) noted that the use of smart mobile devices to access online social networks enables individuals to build personal and professional relationships, communicate, share knowledge, and exchange e-mail and instant messaging with one another in real time. The same report found that by incorporating usage determinants with the TAM construct, the individual's intention to use mobile devices for online social networks and other platforms improves extensively. Based on the literature, the following hypothesis is proposed.

***H5: Consumers' smart m-commerce usage experience will positively affect their s-commerce usage experience.***

### **3.2.5. Purchase intention**

The sixth hypothesis in this study relates to s-commerce usage experience and intention to purchase. Chang and Chen (2008) investigated purchase intentions in the online shopping environment and found that product quality and brand image influence a customer's final purchase intentions. These purchase intentions are closely attached to trust, which can be obtained through WOM on social media networks (Kim and Park, 2013).

S-commerce involves the use of social media that supports social interaction, communications, and user-generated content to assist in online transactions (Ng, 2013). Previous studies on s-commerce have shown that social media platform services (Curry and Zhang, 2013; Huang and Benyoucef, 2013), interactions (Leal et al., 2014), and relationships (Liang et al., 2011) positively influence consumers' purchase intentions. Furthermore, Balakrishnan et al. (2014) confirmed that social media usage experience can affect users' intention to make purchases on s-commerce sites. Based on the previous literature, the following hypothesis is proposed.

***H6: Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience will positively influence their purchase intention***

The seventh hypothesis of this study addresses satisfaction's influence on purchase intentions. Helson (1964) stated that a consumer's satisfaction depends not only on current objectives but also on his or her prior subjective experiences and expectations.

Based on previous studies (Bhattacharjee, 2001; McKinney et al., 2002), this research conceptualises satisfaction as an affective state representing the consumer's emotional reaction to m-commerce and s-commerce transactions. Kim et al. (2009) supported Oliver's (1999) finding that satisfied consumers exhibit a greater intention to use and repurchase from the same retailer, while WOM reduces the risk of potential consumers looking for alternative products and services. Wen et al. (2011) also confirmed that satisfaction affects online repurchase intention. Based on the literature reviewed, the following hypothesis is proposed.

***H7: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their purchase intention***

This study's eighth hypothesis examines the effect of the intention to share knowledge on consumers' intentions to purchase.

As mentioned above, knowledge sharing can occur on social media, discussion forums, and feedback or review pages. Many researchers found that on social media and online communities, WOM is not limited to passing on a message – it also alters consumer information processing (Castelven et al., 2009; Kozinets et al., 2010).

Previous research by Chevalier and Mayzlin (2006) showed the significance of online WOM and its direct effect on purchase intention. Furthermore, Wang et al. (2012) and Kim and Park (2013) confirmed that knowledge sharing between users on social media positively influences purchase intentions. Based on the literature reviewed above, the following hypothesis is proposed:

***H8: Consumers' intentions to share knowledge will positively influence their purchase intention***

**3.3. Summary**

This chapter aims to develop a conceptual framework and to formulate a set of research hypotheses on the basis of the literature review in chapter 2. The theoretical model that modifies and expands TAM is adopted to better explain the determinants of consumers' intention to purchase, and eight relevant hypotheses are proposed based on the four constructs of smart mobile device usage experience, satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce usage experience. Then, the relationships between each hypothesis and the theoretical framework are discussed in detail.

## **Chapter 4 Research Methodology**

### **4.1. Introduction**

The following chapter aims to describe this thesis's methodology. It includes the research philosophy, survey design, sampling method and findings from the pilot study.

This chapter begins with a methodology review to illustrate the philosophical basis and posture of this research in the area of social science and knowledge of key methodological principles. It then elaborates on the present research's philosophical stance.

By addressing philosophical concepts and issues, this chapter will explore the philosophical paradigm that underpins the present study, its theoretical orientation and the need for appropriate research methods.

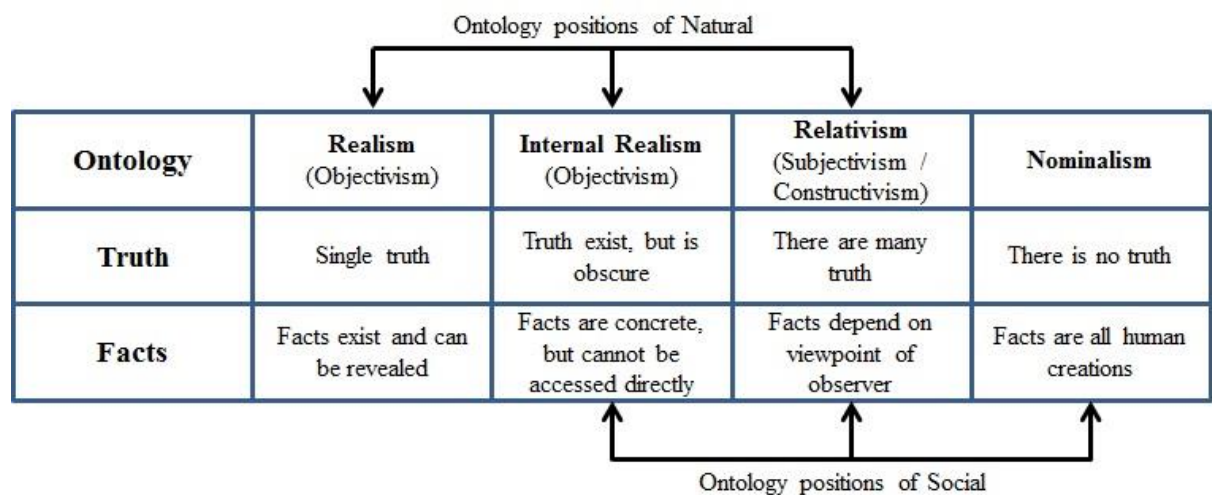
### **4.2. Research Philosophy**

In academic research on marketing, research philosophies are important to validate resultant theories (Malhotra et al., 2012). Research philosophies refer to theories that relate to the ways of perceiving the world (Trochim, 2000), and they are necessary for indicating assumptions made about the nature of reality (ontology) and knowledge (epistemology); additionally, awareness of philosophical assumptions can both increase the quality of management and marketing research and enhance the creativity of the researcher (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). Hussey and Hussey (1997) suggested that a paradigm provides a framework that includes an accepted set of theories, methods and ways to define data.

Gelo et al. (2008) noted that all research studies require a philosophical foundation and should select appropriate philosophies and approaches. Easterby-Smith et al. (2015) therefore suggested that understanding a research philosophy is very useful and significant to shape a study from its design to its conclusion. In the four rings model (including ontology, epistemology, methodology, methods and techniques), ontology and epistemology are central to the debate amongst philosophers (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

#### 4.2.1. Ontology

Ontology means the theory of being, represents a specification of a conceptualisation and concerns the nature of reality and existence (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). The subject of ontology is the study of the categories of things that exist or may exist in some domain (Huberman and Miles, 2002). In natural and social sciences, philosophers debate four types of ontological positions. Natural sciences concern the nature of reality lying between realism and relativism (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015), whereas social sciences cover the nature of social realities and people's behaviour, respectively labelled objectivism and constructivism (Bryman, 2015). However, these four ontology types are extremes. Therefore, Easterby-Smith et al. (2015) provided insight on four key ontology positions in continuum (see Figure 15).



Adopted from Easterby-Smith et al. (2015, p. 50)

**Figure 15: Four Different Ontologies**

Easterby-Smith et al. (2015) mentioned that the debate within natural sciences on the nature of reality focuses on realism versus relativism, but other philosophies narrowed realism to internal realism because it is never possible for a scientist to access reality directly; thus, internal realism was added to the continuum above. Social sciences primarily debate internal realism and nominalism.

First, realism addresses the view that laws and theories in the natural sciences are true, while science aims to provide proof of the truth (Ellis, 1988). Realism is compatible

with physicalism, emergent materialism, and dualism (Niiniluoto, 2002). In realism, the world is concrete and external, and the science can progress only through observation, meaning reality is questioned through absolute truths and facts determined by the laws of science (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

Second, internal realism assumes that a single reality exists with clear facts but without direct access. Easterby-Smith et al. (2015, p.48) used a 1950s “*bubble chamber*” experiment to illustrate a key element of internal realism. The experimental results can be seen only through an indirect approach. In internal realism, a single reality is perceived with facts; however, these facts may not be directly accessible (Putnam, 1987). In research, the only method to prove reality and existence is by obtaining indirect access; however, internal realism accepts that scientific laws, once discovered, are absolute and independent of further observation (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

Third, relativism is a position that suggests that scientific laws are created by people (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015) and that people hold different views and opinions that can be accepted by others. In relativism, truth can be found through debates and/or discussions between people. The development of theory is agreed upon through researchers’ and others’ subjective thoughts (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

Finally, nominalism is debated primarily among social scientists. As mentioned above, in the continuum model, nominalism states that there is no truth to explain the nature of social realities and those facts are created by people and with different social factors (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

#### ***4.2.1.1. Ontological Position Adopted in this Research***

The ontological position underpinning the design of this study is internal realism. As stated in previous chapters, the purpose of this study is to investigate the contributions of online s-commerce users’ responses, consumer satisfaction, and knowledge sharing to the intention to purchase behaviour. Users’ experience is a subjective matter to every single individual; however, in marketing research, experiences by individual consumers are considered an objective matter. The internal realist approach argues



that the truth and nature of reality are grounded in common human nature (Ellis, 1988).

Part of this study also aims to identify any interlinking relationships between user satisfaction and knowledge sharing online and how they impact consumers' intention to purchase. Empirical studies on consumer satisfaction, knowledge sharing and e-commerce provide evidence of consumer behaviour and consumers' subsequent intention to purchase, dismissing the positions of relativism and constructivism, which are based on subjectivity (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). Although experience is subjective to each and every individual, in marketing research, consumers' experiences with marketing stimuli are objective to the researcher.

#### **4.2.2. Epistemology**

Epistemology deals with how knowledge is required and seen by the researcher. Epistemology is a set of assumptions about the most appropriate methods to inquire on the nature of the world (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015); it is the branch of philosophy that studies knowledge. Epistemology investigates knowledge of knowledge and evidence to justify beliefs and truth about knowledge (Hannabuss, 2007), and along with ontological philosophy, it provides a useful foundation for research designs to improve the power to explain, predict and understand research outcomes (Malhotra et al., 2012). There are two primary epistemological paradigms (Malhotra and Birks, 2007), which differ in terms of their associations with either qualitative or quantitative methodologies (Bryman, 2015): positivism and interpretivism. Table 12 illustrates a summary of these two primary paradigms.

**Table 12: Summary of Positivist and Interpretivist Characteristics**

	<b>Positivism</b>	<b>Interpretivism</b>
<b>Aim</b>	Discovery	Invention
<b>Starting Point</b>	Hypothesis	Meanings
<b>Reality</b>	Objective	Subjective
<b>Development of Theory</b>	Deductive	Inductive
<b>Outcome</b>	Causality	Multiple Influences
<b>Researcher and Participant</b>	Independent	Interactive
<b>Research Language Value</b>	Formal Unbiased	Informal Biased
<b>Analysis / Interpretation</b>	Verification	Descriptive and Subjective meanings
<b>Data Collection Approaches</b>	Quantitative	Qualitative
<b>Research Design</b>	Experiment, Controlled variables, Hypothesis testing	Case study, Observations
<b>Structure</b>	High structured	Low structure
<b>Technique</b>	Laboratory, Experiment, Surveys	Focus group, In-depth interviews

Positivism is a traditional epistemological philosophy, and a majority of scientists favour this paradigm in their research (Gartrell and Gartrell, 2002). Positivism assumes that the world exists externally, and its properties are measured using objective methods as opposed to subjective methods such as observation or intuition (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). The positivist approach is scientific and objective, as it measures facts through statistical analysis or scientific laws (Gartrell and Gartrell, 2002). Positivist approaches employ quantitative methodologies to conduct statistical tests of the hypotheses, and the outcomes of these tests imply a cause and effect relationship (Malhotra et al., 2012). Table 13 illustrates the advantages and disadvantages of positivism.

**Table 13: Summary of Positivist Approach**

<b>Advantages of the Positivist</b>	<b>Disadvantages of the Positivist</b>
Can be fast and economical	Methods tend to be inflexible and artificial
Can provide wide coverage of a range of situations	Not very effective in understanding processes or the significance people attach to actions
May be of considerable relevance to policy decisions especially when statistics are aggregated from large samples	Because they focus on what is this makes it difficult for policy makers to infer what future changes and actions should take place
	Not very helpful in generating theories

Adopted from Easterby-Smith et al., (2015)

In contrast to positivism, interpretivism proposes that reality does not exist in a concrete sense; however, it is the product of individuals' subjective and inter-subjective experience (Morgan and Smircich, 1980). Social sciences focus on personal values, experiences and subjective views instead of concrete facts and scientific laws (Gill and Johnson, 2012). Saunders et al. (2009) stated that feelings and attitudes cannot be measured or seen in reality and therefore must be interpreted. Unlike positivists, interpretivists believe that occurrences in the complex world cannot be generalised and reduced to numeric facts. Interpretivist approaches employ qualitative methodologies to make sense of meanings and to explain underlying reasons (Malhotra et al., 2012).

#### ***4.2.2.1. Epistemological Position Adopted***

Malhotra et al. (2012) suggested that the ontological position selected by the researcher influences the researcher to make epistemological decisions because clear links are made between ontology and epistemology (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). Table 14 illustrates the methodological implications of different epistemologies.

**Table 14: Methodological Implications of Different Epistemologies**

Ontologies	Realism	Internal Realism	Relativism	Nominalism
Epistemology	Strong	Positivism	Constructionism	Strong
	Positivism			Constructionism
Methodology				
Aims	Discovery	Exposure	Convergence	Invention
Starting Points	Hypotheses	Propositions	Questions	Critiques
Designs	Experiments	Large Surveys / Multi-cases	Cases and Surveys	Engagement and reflexivity
Data Types	Numbers and Facts	Mainly numbers with some words	Mainly words with some numbers	Discourse and Experiences
Analysis / Interpretation	Verification / Falsification	Correlation and regression	Triangulation and comparison	Sense making; Understanding
Outcomes	Confirmation of theories	Theory-testing and generation	Theory generation	New insights and actions

Adopted from Easterby-Smith et al. 2015, p.54

Internal realism was the ontological position adopted for this research, as outlined in section 4.2.1, and realist ontologies best fit positivist epistemologies (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). Because these positions cannot be directly accessed, this research must indirectly infer the nature of this reality by conducting a survey with large samples. A positivist approach is adopted in this study because the data will normally be expressed in quantitative form, allowing propositions to be tested. Additionally, among the various epistemologies, positivism is a potentially fast and economical approach (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

#### **4.2.3. Deductive and inductive reasoning**

Malhotra et al. (2012) noted that theory development in research is determined by deductive or inductive reasoning. Table 15 illustrates a summary of deductive and inductive reasoning.

**Table 15: Summary of Deductive and Inductive Reasoning**

<b>Deductive</b>	<b>Inductive</b>
Scientific principles	Gaining an understanding of the meanings human attach to events
Moving from theory to data	In-depth knowledge of the topic
The collection of quantitative data	The collection of qualitative data
Highly structured approach	More flexible structure to change research emphasis

Adopted from Saunders et al. (2011)

Deductive reasoning can be defined as “*a study in which a conceptual and theoretical structure is developed and then rested by empirical observation. So, the deductive method is referred to as moving from the general to the particular*” (Collis and Hussey, 2013, p.8). Malhotra et al. (2012, p.197) defined deductive reasoning as “*a form of reasoning in which a conclusion is validly inferred from some premises, and must be true if those premises are true*”. Therefore, conclusions about phenomena, events and realities are acquired by testing hypotheses and measuring facts (Gill and Johnson, 2010), which aligns with the positivist approach described above. The first step of the research study is to use theory to create a research hypothesis, which can lead to data collection, findings and the confirmation or rejection of the proposed hypothesis through the statistical results (Bryman and Bell, 2015).

Inductive reasoning is defined as “*a study in which theory is developed from the observation of empirical reality. So it involves moving from the specific to the general*” (Collis and Hussey, 2013, p.8). Inductive reasoning begins with the observation of the subject or topic in question, the collection of data and then seeking answers (Saunders et al., 2011). An important factor of inductive reasoning is that the researcher does not imply any prior thoughts or theories on what they may discover and examine before embarking on research. Theory is generalised through grounded theory to analyse data and to generate new theories (Malhotra et al., 2012).

#### ***4.2.3.1. Research Approach Adopted in this Research***

It is important that the researcher avoid suggesting or guiding toward any biased path, and he or she can use only the findings from the observations (Bryman and Bell, 2015).

This research will employ deductive reasoning to facilitate behavioural model development through exploring inter-relationships between factors such as consumer satisfaction and online knowledge sharing. This research aims to apply a structural equation model and requires the collection of quantitative data, which are suitable to use for deductive reasoning.

### **4.3. Data Sources**

This research employed two data sources: primary and secondary data. Both forms of data are important in research practice because they provide researchers with different insights, knowledge and information to achieve research aims and objectives (Saunders et al., 2011). The following sections review the primary and secondary data employed in this research.

Primary data are collected by the researcher to assist the research project (Malhotra and Birks, 2007) for the specific purpose of a particular study (Kotler and Armstrong, 2004), and they may not have been collected before (Bryman and Bell, 2015). After the researcher has collected and thoroughly analysed secondary data, he or she can select the appropriate approach for primary data collection. Primary data are important because there may not be existing data available to address a specific research area or problem directly. These data can be collected by selecting different approaches, such as observation, experimentation and questionnaire (Kotler et al., 2003), which shows that the data can be quantitative or qualitative depending on the approach used by the researcher. The most common method of primary data collection is the survey method (Malhotra and Birks, 2007), which often requires participants. According to Creswell (2003), the most significant advantages of primary data are their fitness and accuracy relative to secondary data. However, primary data collection is considerably more costly and time consuming (Malhotra and Birks, 2007).

Secondary research is a fundamental element of a successful research project (Malhotra and Birks, 2007) because it assists in defining the research topic and allows a research approach to be developed (Saunders et al., 2011). Secondary research produces data that are collected by other researchers and that are readily available to others (Malhotra et al., 2012).

In conducting research, it is necessary to review similar studies conducted by other scholars; existing typologies and statistical results could save time and effort because the researcher will not need to collect identical or similar primary data (Malhotra and Birks, 2007). The dataset can be qualitative or quantitative. According to Saunders et al. (2011), the data can be raw data – that is, original data collected by a researcher that have been processed little – or processed data, which have been summarised or reviewed by other scholars.

The key advantage of using secondary data in research is their ease of use and accessibility for the researchers; these data are readily available at any time and place through online platforms and are inexpensive to obtain (especially for journals, reports and financial data), leading to time and money savings for the researcher (Malhotra et al., 2012; Saunders et al., 2011). However, researchers must be aware of the reliability and accuracy of research data (Malhotra et al., 2012). Data collection must be carried out from credible sources such as government books, journals, commercial marketing firms or databases created by organisations (Creswell, 2003), interview transcripts, media content, census surveys and organisational publications (Saunders et al., 2011). Although the Internet provides access to an enormous amount of information and is used significantly, as in the case of Wikipedia, its credibility is questionable because information found online is often user-generated information (Flanagin and Metzger, 2011; Pirolli et al., 2009). Finally, the secondary data collected may not fit the research purpose perfectly, or only a small portion of the data can be used because the research problems, objectives and ultimate aims are different (Malhotra et al., 2012). Therefore, it is important to collect data that are relevant for the research purpose. When a researcher undergoes a rigorous review of the related literature to collect secondary data, the researcher is equipped with prestige knowledge in that research area (Saunders et al., 2011).

Literature reviews and primary data are two important data sources for this research. Both data sources have advantages and disadvantages. To achieve this research's objectives and its ultimate aim, it is essential to employ both data sources to strengthen its findings, increase the validity and reliability of the final results (Malhotra et al., 2012; Saunders et al., 2011), and improve the understanding of the relevant literature and data with relevant knowledge. Therefore, this study uses both primary and secondary data sources.

The types of secondary data sources used in this study include industrial reports, e.g., Mintel, Korean National Statistics for mobile subscriptions and online shopping annual reports, and information from social network service platform websites, which will help define the research context from the industrial perspective; additionally, academic journals and relevant studies will provide theoretical insights and findings to help formulate the research design, which will help validate and justify the outcomes with necessary support. The primary data will be quantitative data; an offline survey questionnaire will be conducted to measure and test the hypotheses of this study.

#### **4.4. Research Design**

The research design is the framework for conducting a study (Malhotra et al., 2012). Tull and Hawkins (1993, p.184) defined research design as “the specification of procedures for collecting and analysing the data necessary to help identify or react to a problem of opportunity, such that the difference between the cost of obtaining various levels of accuracy and the expected value of the information with each level of accuracy is maximised”. An exemplary research design seeks to minimise cost and maximise data accuracy. The research design will clarify the details in depth and guide the researcher to achieve the ultimate goal of the research. The procedure to select an appropriate research design can depend on whether the research aims to test, discover or create theory (Gill and Johnson, 2010).

Gill and Johnson (2010) illustrated a successful research design process in detail, as summarised in Table 16.



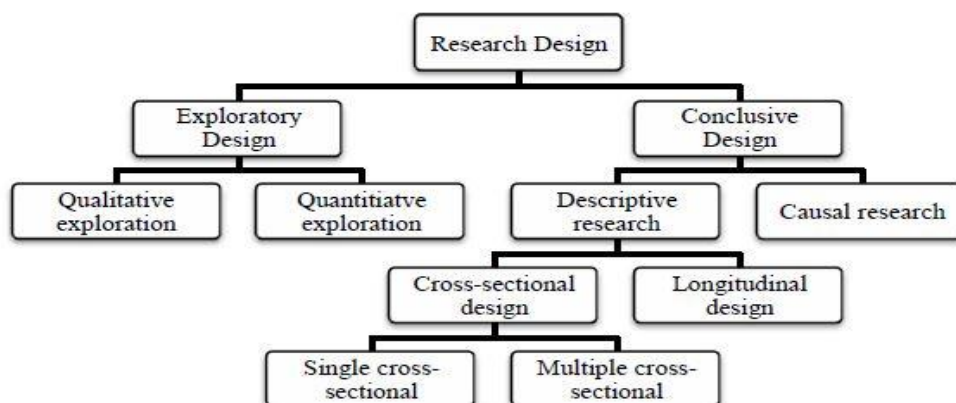
**Table 16: Research design process**

Steps	Design Process
1	Delineate carefully the questions or problems the research is attempting to tackle -> Must identify what is known as the “theoretically dependent variable”
2	Identify the phenomena or factors whose variation, according to the theory or hypothesis that research is testing, explains or causes changes in research’s dependent variable
3	Operationalize dependent and independent variables -> Allows researcher can observe, vary or manipulate if necessary
4	Neutralize or control the effects upon the dependent variable, “extraneous variables”

Adopted from Gill and Johnson (2010)

The above basic four-step research design process helps develop research that aims to test hypotheses generated from theory through data collection, determining whether the theory survives attempts to falsify or disprove it (Gill and Johnson, 2010).

Cassell and Symon (1994) stated, “the validity is attained if the researcher instigates a continuous process, integrated with theory, requiring the researcher to continuously assess assumptions, revise results, re-test theories and models and reappraise the limitations of the research methodology”. However, the research design described above is a more general design of the research study. Therefore, this research decided to follow the research design established by Malhotra et al. (2012), who suggested that there are two broadly classified research design categories: exploratory research and conclusive research (see Figure 16).



Adopted from Malhotra et al. (2012, p.87)

**Figure 16: Classification of Research Designs**

The following sections review the two broad categories and indicate the design adopted for this research.

#### 4.4.1. Exploratory research VS Descriptive Research

Exploratory research primarily provides insightson and an understanding of marketing phenomena (Malhotra et al., 2012). In general, an exploratory research design in which the subject of the study cannot be measured with quantitative methods is used (Malhotra et al., 2012). However, the research design model above shows that exploratory research can employ both qualitative and quantitative methods. Exploratory research is meaningful in any situation in which one does not have enough understanding or background knowledge to proceed with the research subject. Table 17 summarises the exploratory design.

**Table 17: Summary of the Use of Exploratory Research Design**

No	Steps
1	To obtain some background information where absolutely nothing is known about the problem area
2	To define problem areas fully and to formulate hypotheses for further investigation and / or qualification
3	To identify and explore concepts in the development of new product or forms of marketing communications
4	During preliminary screening process such as in new product development, in order to reduce a large number of possible projects to smaller number of probable ones
5	To identify relevant or salient behaviour patterns, beliefs, opinions, attitudes, motivations, and to develop structures of these constructs
6	To develop an understanding of the structure or beliefs and attitudes in order to aid the interpretation of data structure in multivariate data analyses
7	To explore the reasons that lie behind the statistical differences between groups that may emerge from secondary data or surveys
8	To explore sensitive or personally embarrassing issues from the participants' and / or the interviewer's perspective
9	To explore issues that participants may hold deeply, that are difficult for them to rationalise and that they may find difficult to articulate
10	To data-mine or explore quantitative data to reveal hitherto unknown connections between different measured variables

Adopted from Malhotra et al., 2012, p.89

Conclusive research primarily describes specific marketing phenomena, tests specific hypotheses and examines specific relationships (Malhotra et al., 2012). Panneerselvam (2004) noted that conclusive research focuses on drawing definite conclusions for implementation. In contrast to exploratory research described in Figure 11, conclusive research breaks down into more details of research, either descriptive or causal, and descriptive research designs may be either cross-sectional or longitudinal (Malhotra et al., 2012). In conclusive research, researchers need to describe market characteristics, measure marketing phenomena, use a large sample and make specific predictions (Malhotra et al., 2012). Table 18 summarises the conclusive design.

**Table 18: Summary of the Uses of Conclusive Research Design**

No	Steps
1	To describe the characteristics of relevant groups, such as consumers, salespeople, organisations, or target market
2	To estimate the percentage in a specified population exhibiting a certain form of behaviour
3	To count the frequency of events, especially in the pattern of consumer behaviour
4	To measure marketing phenomena to represent largest populations or target markets
5	To be able to integrate findings from different sources in a consistent manner, especially in the use of marketing information systems and decision support systems
6	To determine the perceptions of product or service characteristics
7	To compare findings over time that allow changes in the phenomena to be measured
8	To measure marketing phenomena in a consistent and universal manner
9	To determine the degree to which marketing variables are associated
10	To make specific predictions

Adopted from Malhotra et al., 2012, p.90

#### 4.4.3. Research design adopted in this research

A summary of the characteristics of the exploratory and conclusive research designs is presented in Table 19. The table presents comparisons of the two research designs in terms of their objectives and characteristics (Malhotra et al., 2012).

**Table 19: Differences between Exploratory and Conclusive Research**

	<b>Exploratory</b>	<b>Conclusive</b>
Objectives	To provide insights and understanding of the nature of marketing phenomena  To understand	To test specific hypotheses and examine relationships  To measure
Characteristics	Information needed may be loosely defined  Research process is flexible  Samples are small  Data analysis can be qualitative or quantitative	Information needed is clearly defined  Research process is formal and structured  Sample is large  Data analysis is quantitative

Adopted from Malhotra et al., 2012, p. 87

Based on its nature and the philosophies underpinning the research, this study adopts a conclusive research design. Tull and Hawkins (1993) suggested that the ideal research design consists of six stages: a) literature review; b) definition of objectives and hypothesis building; c) choice of research instrument; d) primary data collection; e) data analysis and f) reporting. This research's ultimate aim is to test hypotheses and examine the proposed framework through quantitative analysis; therefore, a conclusive research design is the appropriate selection.

## 4.5. Data Collection Approaches

Qualitative and quantitative approaches are the two main data collection methods. Researchers choose a data collection approach based on the nature of their research (Malhotra et al., 2012). In some cases, researchers need either one approach or the other or a hybrid form of data collection, which can be referred to as a mixed methods approach (Saunders et al., 2011). The decision to adopt either qualitative, quantitative or mixed methods approaches can be made by considering the researcher's research philosophies and adopted philosophical positions (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). Table 20 illustrates three methodological approaches.

**Table 20: Summary of Data Collection Methods**

<b>Quantitative</b>	<b>Mixed</b>	<b>Qualitative</b>
Pre-determined	Both predetermined and Emerging methods	Emerging methods
Instrument based questions	Both open and closed ended questions	Open ended questions
Performance data, Attitude data, Observational data, and Census data	Multiple forms of data drawing on all possibilities	Interview data, Observation data, Document data, and Audio-visual data
Statistical analysis	Statistical and text analysis	Text and image analysis
Statistical interpretation	Across databases interpretation	Themes, patterns interpretation

Adopted from Creswell (2003)

### 4.5.1. Quantitative approach

Quantitative research focuses on collecting numerical data to analyse and test the proposed hypotheses and thereby to qualify research findings (Saunders et al., 2011). Quantitative research is an approach to testing objective theories by examining the relationships among variables (Creswell, 2014). These variables can be measured, typically with instruments, such that numbered data can be analysed using statistical tools (Creswell, 2014). Quantitative methods have been found to be effective in conducting consumer surveys (Malhotra et al., 2012). The quantitative research approach reflects positivist epistemologies by taking a deductive approach to theoretical reasoning. Therefore, the research findings can be tested and re-tested for

validity and reliability (Bryman and Bell, 2015). Based on the literature and on this study's philosophical stance, this research adopted a quantitative approach.

#### **4.6. Surveys**

Surveys are the main quantitative method employed in existing research and is defined as “*using a structured questionnaire administered to a sample of a target population, designed to elicit specific information from participants*” (Malhotra et al., 2012, p. 327). Churchill and Iacobucci (2002, p.122) explained that “surveys... rely on a sample of elements from a population of interest that are measured at a single point in time”. The survey strategy is usually associated with the deductive approach and is commonly used in business management research. Therefore, it tends to be used for exploratory and descriptive research (Saunders et al., 2011). Questionnaires may ask participants about their behaviour, intentions, attitudes, awareness, motivations, and demographic and lifestyle characteristics (Malhotra et al., 2012), and surveys allow researchers to collect data that can be analysed quantitatively using descriptive and inferential statistics. These statistical analysis results can be used to suggest possible reasons for particular relationships between variables and to produce models of these relationships (Saunders et al., 2011).

Malhotra et al. (2012) classified survey methods into four major modes: online, telephone, face-to-face and postal surveys. Surveys are self-completed questionnaires (Bryman, 2015), and in most questionnaires, respondents select from a predetermined set of fixed responses (Malhotra et al., 2012).

Online surveys continue to grow in popularity amongst researchers because the online survey experience can be personalised to individual participants and is much cheaper and faster to administer than other survey methods (Malhotra et al., 2012). Face-to-face survey methods are declining in popularity mainly because of the cost involved; however, in face-to-face surveys, the response rate can be higher than that of other methods, and it is more efficient for the participant to meet with interviewer, especially in surveys conducted on the street (Malhotra et al., 2012).

The purpose of using a survey approach in this study is to examine and explain relationships between variables, particularly cause and effect relationships (Saunders et al., 2011). In surveys, the response rate is important because many studies have

achieved low response rates, such as 18, 21 or 25%, which are unacceptable (Bryman and Bell, 2015). Therefore, this research employed a face-to-face survey method because higher efficiency and return rates for the questionnaires were considered a priority.

#### **4.6.1. Questionnaire Design**

The key to success in designing a self-completed questionnaire is to make it simple, easy to understand and easy to answer. Easterby-Smith et al. (2015) suggested five principles of good questionnaire design. The first rule of thumb is listed below.

1. Each item should express only one idea
2. Avoid jargon and colloquialisms
3. Use simple expressions
4. Avoid the use of negatives
5. Avoid leading questions

Adopted from Easterby-Smith et al. (2012, p.239)

Brace (2004) suggested that all questionnaires translate the information needed into a set of specific questions that the respondents can and will answer. According to Webb (2002) and Dillon et al. (1994), survey questions should be formulated in a thorough research of the literature, and the answers should contribute to the research objectives.

Crask et al. (1995) argued that a quantitative research method can offer two types of response formats: open- and closed-ended questions. Closed-ended questions are more commonly used because they may save respondents time in completing the questionnaire by selecting answers from given options rather than writing freely in an answer column. The general questions should be introduced first, followed by more specific and topic-related questions (Webb, 2002), which should be worded simply and logically placed (Crask et al., 1995). Malhotra et al. (2012) further stated that the questionnaire format and the spacing and positioning of questions can have a significant effect on the results of self-administered questionnaires. The questions are selected from the related literature shown in Table 21.

The questionnaire was printed in four pages, with a consent form included on the front page. This consent form included a description of the purpose of this research

study and the contact details for the researcher and supervisor team. The survey was printed on both sides of A3 paper, folded into A4 paper, and presented as a booklet.

The questionnaire was divided into two sections. The first section addressed the screening process, including the use of smartphones. The second section related to the proposed model constructs, such as m-commerce, satisfaction, knowledge sharing, the use of s-commerce and the intention to purchase. The final section dealt with demographic characteristics, including gender, age group and occupation.

Sekaran (2006) suggested that five- and seven-point Likert scales are most commonly used in surveys; this research employed a five-point scale to study the respondents' behaviour in relation to these factors, where 1 indicates "Strongly disagree" and 5 indicates "Strongly agree".



**Table 21: Questionnaire**

<b>Measure</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Questions</b>	<b>Reference</b>
Smart mobile devices usage experience	1	Mobile technology offers me the ability to receive information and perform transaction from virtually any location at anytime	Yen et al. (2010)
	2	Mobile technology can be personalized to represent information in ways appropriate to me	
	3	Mobile technology providers can disseminate the relevant information for a particular location based on profile data built on my situation, profile and location	
	4	Mobile technology offers opportunities to expand a client-based by providing value-added services to me heretofore difficult to reach	
	5	I believe the use of smart mobile devices would improve my performance when participating in s-commerce activities	Yen et al. (2010)
	6	I believe the use of smart mobile devices would enhance my effectiveness when participating in s-commerce activities	
	7	I found mobile technology useful when participating in s-commerce activities	
Satisfaction	8	When using smart mobile devices... I feel very satisfied with my overall shopping experience on s-commerce site X in general	Shiau and Luo (2012)
	9	I feel very pleased with my overall shopping experience on s-commerce site X in general	
	10	I feel very contented with my overall shopping experience on s-commerce site X in general	
	11	I feel absolutely delighted with my overall shopping experience on s-commerce site X in general	

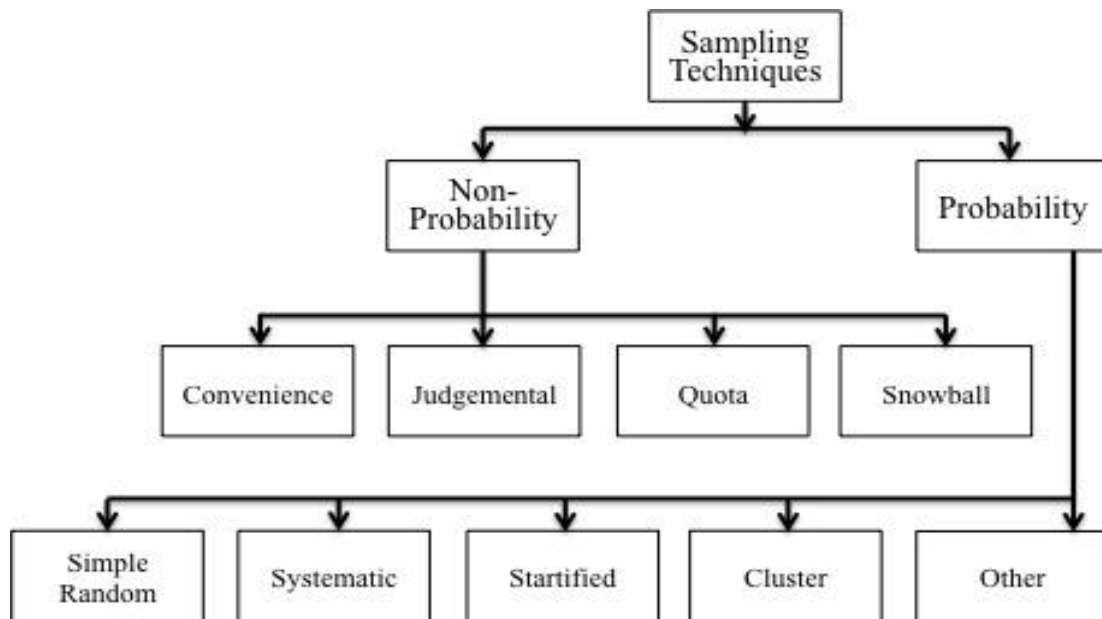
<b>Measure</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Questions</b>	<b>Reference</b>
Satisfaction	12	I feel safe when I use s-commerce site X	Morgan-Thomas and Veloutsou (2013)
	13	S-commerce site X's developers are genuinely committed to my satisfaction	
	14	Shopping information by s-commerce site X gives me a feeling of trust	
	15	I have trust in s-commerce site X's online community	Shiau and Luo (2012)
	16	S-commerce site X's online community gives me a trustworthy impression	
Intentions to share knowledge	17	Sharing my information on s-commerce site X improve my image	Shiau and Luo (2012)
	18	People in our life who share their information s-commerce site X have more prestige than those who does not	Hsu and Lin (2008)
		19	
	20	I earn respect from others by sharing my information on s-commerce site X	Shiau and Luo (2012)
	21	When I share my information about s-commerce site X, I believe that I will receive other information from online group buying vendors	
	22	When I share my information about s-commerce site X, I believe that I will receive other information from online group buying vendors	
	23	When I share my information about s-commerce site X, I expect to get respond when I need from online group buying vendors	
	24	I find that my participation in the sharing of information on s-commerce site X can be advantageous to me and from online group buying vendors	
	25	I think that participating in the sharing of information on s-commerce site X can improve the reciprocal benefit	

<b>Measure</b>	<b>No</b>	<b>Questions</b>	<b>Reference</b>	
Intentions to share knowledge	26	I like to share practical knowledge or skills with others on s-commerce site X	Baek et al. (2011)	
	27	I like to express myself freely on s-commerce site X		
	28	I like to provide information on s-commerce site X		
	29	I like to share information that might be useful to others on s-commerce site X		
	30	I like to share information about my special interests on s-commerce site X		
	31	I like to share information that might be entertaining to others on s-commerce site X		
	32	I like to get feedback on information I have found on s-commerce site X		
	33	I like to share news on s-commerce site X		
	34	I like to share hard to find information on s-commerce site X		
	35	I try to share knowledge with online community members		Erden et al. (2012)
	36	I plan to share knowledge with online community members		
	37	I openly share information that I gained from news, magazines and journals with other online community		
	S-commerce usage experience	38		Searching on s-commerce site X improve my ability to find what I want
39		It is very convenient to search for information on s-commerce site X		
40		Searching on s-commerce site X provides speedy answers to my questions		

Measure	No	Questions	Reference
S-commerce usage experience	41	I feel the product information given on s-commerce site X is storing	Prendergast et al. (2010) and Kim and Park (2013)
	42	I feel the product information given on s-commerce site X is convincing	
	43	I feel the product information given on s-commerce site X is persuasive	
	44	I feel the product information given on s-commerce site X is powerful	
	45	I find s-commerce site X is very useful	
	46	I find s-commerce site X is very easy to use	
	47	I find s-commerce site X is very reliable	
Intention to purchase	48	I am likely to purchase products / service on s-commerce site X	Kim and Park (2013)
	49	Given the opportunity, I would consider purchasing product on s-commerce site X in near future	
	50	It is likely that I will actually purchase product on s-commerce site X in the near future	
	51	Given the opportunity, I intend to purchase products on s-commerce site X	
	52	I would like to recommend s-commerce site X to my friend	

#### 4.6.2. Sampling

Sampling is an important part of the research process (Malhotra et al., 2012). In this study, the population of interest comprised of smart mobile device users in South Korea, including smartphone and mobile tablet users. Hussey and Hussey (1997) described a sample as a subset of a population, and Hennink et al. (2010) suggested that in a research study, a small sample of a population can be chosen to generalise to the population as a whole. Kothari (2009, P. 152) suggested, “*sampling is a process of obtaining information about an entire population by examining only a part of it*”, while Malhotra et al. (2012) argued that sampling techniques are broadly classified into non-probability and probability techniques, as illustrated in Figure 17.



Adopted from Malhotra et al., 2012 p.501

**Figure 17: Classification of Sampling Techniques**

#### 4.6.3. Non-probability sampling VS probability sampling

In non-probability sampling, some elements of the population have no chance of selection (Saunders et al., 2011), depending on the personal judgement of the researcher (Malhotra et al., 2012). Researchers do not use chance selection procedures to select the sample or to eliminate unsuitable samples. Several key examples of non-probability sampling techniques include judgmental sampling, convenience sampling, quota sampling and snowball sampling (Malhotra et al., 2012). These four techniques are summarised in Table 22.

In a probability sample, every unit in the population has a chance of being selected (Malhotra et al., 2012). Examples of probability sampling techniques include simple random sampling, systematic sampling, stratified sampling and cluster sampling (Malhotra et al., 2012).

#### 4.6.4. Quota sampling

Quota sampling is a “*non-probability sampling technique that is a two-stage restricted judgemental sampling. The first stage consists of developing control categories or quotas of population elements. In the second stage, sample elements are selected based on convenience or judgement*” (Malhotra et al., 2012, p.504). In this research, the population is assigned to age subgroups to develop population quotas.

**Table 22: Summary of Non-Probability Sampling Technique**

<b>Sampling Methods</b>	<b>Description</b>
Convenience	Researchers use convenience elements to obtain a sample. Participants are usually selected because they happen to be in vicinity at that particular time
Judgmental	A form of convenience sampling where the population elements are selected based on the researcher's judgement that they believe are representative of the population of interest
Quota	A two-stage restricted judgmental sampling where the first stage concerns developing control categories or quotas of population elements; and the second stage is where the sample is selected based on convenience or judgement
Snowball	A process of finding one participant through another. Appropriate for cases which have desired characteristics

Adopted from Malhotra et al., 2012 pp. 502-506

#### **4.6.5. Sampling technique adopted**

This research adopted a non-probability sampling technique, and the sample included smart mobile device users in South Korea, including smartphone and mobile tablet users. This research aimed to understand mobile device users' knowledge sharing when connected to an online social network; therefore, the sample population was selected among mobile device users in South Korea.

A 2014 report found that in South Korea, 113 mobile phone subscribers were registered for every 100 individuals, exceeding one mobile phone per person. The report also found that 25% of the population owned mobile tablet devices, demonstrating significant usage of smart mobile devices in South Korea (Statistic of Korea, 2015).

This research divides the population from a census report (Statistics of Korea, 2015) into five subgroups categorised by age in order to eliminate sections of the population who were unlikely to use smart mobile devices. The six age groups were under 18, 19 to 25, 26 to 35, 36 to 45, 46 to 55 and 56 and above. The census report included 19 sub-age groups, and the 9 groups for ages 15 to 59 had the highest population density: over 3 million. The target population was not limited to gender; however, young

children and senior generations were limited because they were unlikely to own smartphones and to use smart functions on online social networks.

The appropriate sample size should have an item-to-response ratio of approximately 1:4 to 1:10 for every set of scales for factor analysis (Hinkin, 1995; Hair et al. 1995). Balnaves and Caputi (2001) suggested that a large sample is no guarantee of accuracy in a survey, and it is important to use the correct sample proportion. This research sets five age groups, and the target groups are ages 20 to 29 and 30 to 39. Although the sample population covers a wide range of ages, the 20 to 39 group would include the majority of participants, because they are considerably active in using smart mobile devices and connecting to online social media and network platforms, as young adults adopt mobile services more quickly in general (Bigne et al., 2007).

In quantitative research, Tabachnick and Fidell (2007) noted that a minimum sample size of 300 is acceptable. According to Balnaves and Caputi (2001), there are few occasions in behavioural research where samples smaller than 30 or larger than 500 can be justified. Therefore, this research chose a sample size of 500 to achieve accuracy and reliable results through the survey questionnaire.

Because this research focuses on users of mobile devices with smart functions, such as an Internet connection, online social networking and shopping, the target audience for this study does not include people who do not use smart mobile devices. Therefore, this study adopts non-probability sampling.

#### **4.6.6. Data analysis**

Quantitative data analysis processes raw numerical data collected into meaningful information through quantitative techniques, such as graphical displays, charts, tables and summary statistics (Saunders et al., 2011). Quantitative data analysis provides summaries of data that support the generalisation of our research objectives.

Various statistical analyses can be run for quantitative data analysis. Using the Statistical Package for the Social Sciences (SPSS) and Analysis of Moment Structures (AMOS) 22, key statistical analysis tests include EFA, CFA and SEM. EFA aims to explain the minimum amount of common variance between variable measures by

obtaining summary indices called eigenvalues (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015). CFAMEasures estimates for each factor loading for common and specific factors and is a hypothesis-testing technique to determine how well the measurement model fits the data (Easterby-Smith et al., 2015).

The results ofCFA form the basis of SEM, which is a statistical technique used to examine sets of relationships between continuous independent and dependent variables (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007).

SEM is a statistical methodology that generates observations for multiple variables. *“The term structural equation modeling conveys two important aspects of the procedure: (a) that the causal processes under study are represented by a series of structural equations, and (b) that these structural relations can be modeled pictorially to enable a clearer conceptualization of the theory under study”* (Byrne, 2001, p.3).

SEM’s beneficial feature for this research is the ability to specify latent variable models that provide separate estimates of relations among latent constructs and their manifest indicators (the measurement model) and of the relations among constructs (the structural model) (Tomarken and Waller, 2005). Additionally SEM’s availability of chi-square tests and other means, researchers can comparatively evaluate the fit of alternative models that differ in complexity as this approach supports the model comparison approach to data analysis (Judd et al., 1995).The statistical methodology will allow the researcher to test the model and determine the goodness of fit between the hypothesised model and the sample data, which will show how well the observed data fit this restricted structure and eliminate residuals if necessary (Byrne, 2001).

Based on the above literature, this study adopts SPSS 22, AMOS 22 and SEM to observe the latent variables and to conduct direct and indirect measurements. The test results will define the model fit by either accepting or rejecting the model.

#### **4.7. Validity**

Tull and Hawkins (1993) noted validity as a concern alongside consistent or systematic error, and Easterby-Smith et al. (2015) argued that validity ensures that the measurements correctly measure the variables they are supposed to measure.



Boddy (2005) suggested that validity refers to how effectively a piece of research measures what it sets out to measure. The validity of quantitative data depends on the design of the method and the research questions (Gelo et al., 2008). A valid research method will facilitate the collection of accurate results (Saunders et al., 2015). Data validity depends largely on the design of the method and the research questions, as their legitimacy and accountability will affect the research validity (Gelo et al., 2008). It is important to determine that a question is not biased; if the question leads participants in a certain direction, the validity of the research will significantly decrease.

If a researcher follows the research design process, thoroughly reviews existing literature and theories, pilot tests and minimises the limitations of the research methodologies, the research will demonstrate relatively perfect validity (Cassell and Symon, 1994). The validity of the constructs can be tested through statistical measures. These tests include convergent validity (Fornell and Larcker, 1981), which is a measurement of the level of “*high shared variance among multiple measures of each construct, relative to the amount of variance due to the measurement error*” (Batra and Ahtola, 1991, p.160), and discriminant validity (Farrell, 2010), which measures the extent to which one latent variable is different from other latent variables (Farrell, 2010).

#### **4.8. Reliability**

A research study’s reliability is essential to its credibility in the relevant academic fields (Malhotra and Birks, 2007). Reliability fundamentally concerns consistency in measuring concepts (Bryman and Bell, 2015). The most commonly used output for a scale’s reliability in quantitative analysis is Cronbach’s alpha (Cronbach, 1951). As the Cronbach’s alpha coefficient increases, the reliability of the result increases, which can be used as an indicator in the reliability test (Gorrell et al., 2011). Additionally, SPSS and AMOS are specialist software used for statistical analysis in social science research (Rowley, 2014), enabling the user to analyse data including linear progression, factor analysis and correlation.

#### **4.9. Quantitative Approach Adopted**

The purpose of the quantitative study is to test the relationships between factors in the proposed framework – other users’ satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce usage experience– and purchase intention. The quantitative study utilises a face-to-face survey through a set of questionnaires to collect data with which to measure and test consumers’ intention to purchase.

The size of the sample is an important criterion for quantitative research, as it will influence correlation coefficients and the reliability of the results. As mentioned earlier, a sample size over 300 is acceptable (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007), and a size of 500 is preferable (Balnaves and Caputi, 2001). Therefore, this study aimed to recruit 500 responses and received over 600 responses. Not all the responses were useful for analysis; 498 valid responses were received, which is considered a good sample size.

#### **4.10. Pilot Study**

This research aims to test and to validate the proposed framework and hypotheses by developing a questionnaire. A pilot test is required to improve and refine the questionnaire and to identify and eliminate any problems (Saunders et al., 2015; Malhotra and Birks, 2007). The process of conducting a pilot test is identical to that for the main survey; therefore, researchers can conduct the process from coding to statistical analysis, providing the opportunity to make changes and improvements if necessary.

This pilot study is part of the questionnaire design process, allowing the researcher to check the reliability of the proposed framework on a small scale. The questionnaires were piloted with a convenience sample of participants in Seoul, mainly in the university area. The reason for choosing those particular sites was that the university community includes many different professionals and students in a variety of age groups. It was convenient to identify potential participants because the majority of the crowd in this area used smartphones and were willing to participate in the survey.

The questionnaire was designed with 3 screening questions, 59 questions related to specific topics and 3 demographic questions in three pages printed on A3 paper and folded into a booklet. The first page was a consent form for the questionnaire survey.

A pilot study on a sample of 181 valid responses from 300 total responses was conducted to test the reliability and validity of the items. Table 23 summarises the demographics of the pilot study participants.

**Table 23: Demographics of Pilot Study**

Characteristics		Frequency	%
Gender	Male	92	50.8
	Female	89	49.2
Age Group	Under 18	3	1.7
	19 – 25	63	34.8
	26 – 35	86	47.5
	36 – 45	28	15.5
	46 – 55	1	0.6
	Over 56	0	0

The majority of respondents were between 19 years and 35 years old, making them relatively young adults, and the sample showed no significant difference in gender.

The pilot study data were analysed using SPSS and AMOS 20, and the results obtained from SEM showed a good fit between the data and the model ( $\chi^2 = 151.218$ ,  $df = 83$ ,  $p < 0.001$ ,  $RMSEA=0.048$ ,  $CFI=0.907$ ,  $GFI= 0.907$ ). The pilot study results support the application of the proposed framework for a small-scale sample.

In the pilot study, the researcher received feedback on the questionnaire, including that the spacing between the questions was not large enough, making it difficult to answer all the questions. Additionally, there were too many questions; 59 in total. Therefore, the researcher decided to reduce the number of questions to 52 from 59 and print the survey on four pages rather than three so that the respondents could answer all the questions without any difficulty.

#### **4.11. Translation**

For this study, the questionnaire was designed in the English language by adapting and adopting questions from the related literature on TAM, m-commerce, satisfaction, knowledge sharing, s-commerce and purchase behaviour. The questionnaire was examined and checked by the supervisor team and the pilot test to create the final version. However, because the sample population was in South Korea, the

questionnaire was translated into Korean. A senior professor and two PhD researchers from Kyung Hee University in Seoul, South Korea checked and proofread the questionnaire in the Korean language.

#### **4.12. Timeline for Data Collection**

The data were gathered using a self-administered questionnaire, which is the most common quantitative approach used in the literature (Zikmund, 2003). The survey was conducted face-to-face in order to increase the response rate and gather quality data (Saunders et al., 2011). The survey took place in Seoul, South Korea between June and July 2015. The voluntary participants were asked to complete the printed survey questionnaire, which included screening questions in order to eliminate non-optimal participants. The survey took approximately ten minutes to complete, and data collection included a consent form signed by the participants.

#### **4.13. Ethical Considerations**

All researchers are concerned with ethical issues, including gaining access to individuals, collecting, analysing and reporting data (Bryman and Bell, 2015). This study does not have any lingering concerns or issues regarding data collection through face-to-face surveys, which was checked with the supervisory team, and an ethical consent application was submitted. Prior to completing the survey, participants were clearly notified on the consent form that taking part in the survey was strictly voluntary and that they were free to discard it at any time, upon which the data would be destroyed. The consent form emphasised that all responses would be treated confidentially and anonymously, with no personal information collected and published.

#### **4.14. Summary**

This chapter reviewed the research philosophies and different methodological techniques used to fulfil the objectives of this research. It focused on classifying the various available research paradigms and methods, such as positivist and interpretivist paradigms, deductive and inductive reasoning, and quantitative and qualitative methods. In terms of research philosophies, internal realism was the ontological

position, and positivism with deductive reasoning led to the selection of a quantitative research method.

In detail, the research design, questionnaire design, sample size and adopted survey method were identified. A quantitative approach was employed, and a self-administered survey questionnaire was developed based on a review of the research paradigm and the literature.

## **Chapter 5 Data Analysis and Results**

### **5.1. Introduction**

The following chapter discusses the findings by presenting a quantitative analysis of the data obtained from the questionnaire to test and examine the proposed theoretical framework. This chapter will describe and present the statistical analysis techniques used to explore the relationships among the m-commerce usage experience, satisfaction, s-commerce use, knowledge sharing, and purchase intention.

### **5.2. Descriptive Analysis**

For data collection, a n on-site survey questionnaire was administered over 2 months, from July to August 2015. The questionnaire was administered to participants who owned and used smartphones and who connected to online social networks via mobile devices. The questionnaire administered to participants received 600 attempted responses, of which 498 were valid, 87 were disqualified and 13 were partially completed. The valid response rate was 83%. Previous studies in technology acceptance sectors have had a similar or lower sample size and much lower response rate, between 231 participants with a response rate of approximately 70% (Yen et al., 2010) and 389 participants with a response rate of approximately 43% (Rauniar et al., 2014).

Table 24 presents a summary of the descriptive statistics. The sample consists of males and females living in South Korea who owned a smartphone and used online social networks through mobile devices. The key age groups were 19-25 and 26-35, and the majority of respondents were students or office workers.

**Table 24: Descriptive statistics**

<b>Variables</b>	<b>Categories</b>	<b>Frequency</b>	<b>Valid Percent</b>
Gender	Male	264	53
	Female	234	47
Do you own smart mobile devices	YES	498	100
Do you use online SNS	YES	498	100
Age	Under 18	15	3
	19 – 25	219	44
	26 – 35	192	38.6
	36 – 25	47	9.4
	46 – 55	23	4.6
	56 Above	2	0.4
Occupation	Student	175	35.1
	Office worker	273	54.8
	Own Business	24	4.8
	Doctor	4	0.8
	Service Related	3	0.6
	Part-time job	6	1.2
	Other	13	2.6

### **5.3. Demographic Sample Validity**

A major criterion for the study sample was the use of online social networks through smart mobile devices in South Korea. Screening questions were used to screen out respondents who do not qualify for the study. The sample obtained was 53% male and 47% female. The majority of respondents used Facebook (66.3%), MySpace (39.6%) and Twitter (33.7%), and many of the participants used more than one social network platform.

### **5.4. Reliability Analysis of Scale Items**

Hair et al. (2010) outlined that reliability is the degree to which a set of variables is consistent with what it aims to measure; it is a measure of error, as reliability tests measure the amount of data that are free from random error (Malhotra and Birks, 2007). The Cronbach's alpha coefficient is a highly significant statistic used to

measure reliability (Malhortra and Birks, 2007). Cronbach’s alpha values above 0.7 are significant, according to Pallant (2013). Values below 0.7 suggest the presence of unsatisfactory internal consistency within the scale (Malhortra and Birks, 2007). The reliability of the scale used in the study is illustrated in Table 25.

**Table 25: Total Scale Score for Cronbach’s Alpha**

<b>Variable</b>	<b>Cronbach’s Alpha</b>	<b>No. of items</b>
Overall	.974	52
PUF	.787	4
PEOU	.867	3
SATIS	.925	4
TRUST	.905	5
REPU	.890	4
RECI	.902	6
INFO	.930	9
INT	.745	3
PEOU	.682	3
PERS	.865	4
WOM	.841	3
BEHAVIOURAL	.917	4

The overall Cronbach’s alpha coefficient is 0.974, which is above the suggested value of 0.7. The individual variables also have relatively high values, above 0.7. Therefore, the scales used have reliable internal consistency, and thus, the datasets are appropriate for further analysis.

### **5.5. Exploratory Factor Analysis (EFA)**

First, the suitability of the dataset for EFA must be determined. Pallant (2013, p.182) outlined that “*there are two main issues, which need to be considered, and these are the sample size and the strength of the relationships among the variables or items*”. In general, correlation coefficients among variables are more reliable as the sample size increases. SPSS provides two statistical measures to assess the factorability of the data: Bartlett’s test of sphericity and the Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) test.



### **5.5.1. Suitability criteria for EFA**

First of all, the suitability of the data set needs to be determined to see whether they are suitable for factor analysis to begin EFA analysis. In general, larger sample's correlation coefficients among the variables are more reliable. SPSS provides two statistical measures to assess the factorability of the data, Bartlett's test of Sphericity and the Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin.

### **5.5.2. Sample size**

The size of the sample used for EFA is an important criterion because it will influence the correlation coefficients and the reliability of the analysis (Field, 2013). Pallant (2013, p.183) argued that suggested suitable sample sizes are decreasing: "*Stevens (1996, p.372) suggests that the sample size requirements advocated by researchers have been reducing over the years as more research has been done on the topic*". On the other hand, Tabachnick and Fidell (2007) proposed that a minimum sample of 300 is preferable, and 150 cases can be considered sufficient if solutions have several high-loading marker variables (above 0.80) (Pallant, 2013). Accordingly, Comrey and Lee (1992) outlined that a sample of 300 is regarded as a good sample size, whilst a size of 100 is poor and one up to or over 1000 is excellent (Field, 2013). The current study has a sample size of 498, which is a decent-sized sample for EFA.

### **5.5.3. Bartlett's test of sphericity and Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin sampling adequacy**

To run EFA, it is important to perform two tests on the data. Bartlett's test of sphericity examines whether the variance-covariance is proportional to an identity matrix (Field, 2013). Pallant (2013) suggested that the significance value should be less than 0.5 in order for factor analysis to be undertaken. Table 26 shows that the significant Bartlett's test of sphericity value obtained for the study was .000, indicating the data are factorable. KMO sampling adequacy is an index used to review the factorability of the dataset (Malhotra and Birks, 2007). The KMO index ranges from 0 to 1, and suggested values are high values between 0.6 and 1.0 (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007), which indicate that factor analysis is suitable, and low values below 0.5, which imply that factor analysis may not be suitable (Malhotra and Birks, 2007).

Table 26 presents the results of the Bartlett’s test of sphericity and the KMO test. In summary, the test results indicate that the dataset has good factorability and can therefore be considered appropriate for EFA.

**Table 26: Results of the KMO Test and Bartlett’s Test Of Sphericity**

<b>KMO Measure of Sampling Adequacy</b>		<b>0.000</b>
	Approx. Chi Square	21849.048
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	df	1326
	Sig.	.000

#### **5.5.4. Factor extraction**

*“Factor extraction involves determining the smallest number of factors that can be used to best present the interrelationships among the set of variables”* (Pallant, 2013, p.183). Various approaches can be used to extract the number of underlying factors. SPSS sets the default method of extraction as principal component analysis, which is the most commonly used approach in the literature (Osborne and Costello, 2009; Pallant, 2010). The researcher must determine the number of factors that he/she thinks best represents the underlying relationships among the variables (Pallant, 2013). SPSS has six extraction methods: unweighted least squares, generalised least squares, maximum likelihood, principal axis factoring, alpha factoring, and image factoring (Osborne and Costello, 2009). Generally, it is recommended that in an exploratory approach, the researcher experiment with different numbers until an optimal solution is found (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007; Pallant, 2013).

#### **5.5.5. Factor rotation**

Factor rotation occurs after the number of factors to extract from the dataset is determined. The role of rotation is to simplify and clarify the data structure after the extraction process. It must be noted that rotation cannot improve the basic aspects of the analysis (Osborne and Costello, 2009); it rotates the extracted factors in order to present the pattern loadings in a manner that makes them easier to interpret (Pallant, 2013). Pallant (2013) highlighted two main approaches to factor rotation: orthogonal or oblique factor solutions. Similar to extraction, rotation requires deciding among a

variety of choices. Varimax (the most commonly used method), quartimax, and equamax are commonly available orthogonal rotations. Orthogonal factor rotation is an uncorrelated solution that is suitable if the underlying factors are independent from one another (Pallant, 2010). On the other hand, oblique factor rotation is a correlated solution in which the factors can be allowed to correlate. Oblique rotation output is more difficult to interpret and report (Osborne and Costello, 2009; Pallant, 2013), where the factor matrix is split into a "pattern matrix" and a "structure matrix" (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007). In practice, both approaches are outlined to provide similar solutions (Osborne and Costello, 2009; Pallant, 2013).

### 5.5.6. Factor loadings

The first factor loading values extracted from the dataset are shown in Table 27.

**Table 27: Initial Rotated Pattern Matrix**

	Pattern Matrix <sup>a</sup>							
	Factor							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
PUF1					.470			
PUF2					.405			
PUF3					.409			
PUF4					.449			
PEOU1					.865			
PEOU2					.931			
PEOU3					.807			
SAT1				.819				
SAT2				.950				
SAT3				.957				
SAT4				.772				
TRUST1		.412		.491				
TRUST2				.322				
TRUST3		.472		.357				
TRUST4		.563						
TRUST5		.653						

Pattern Matrix <sup>a</sup>								
	Factor							
	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
REPU1								
REPU2		.301	.359					
REPU3			.462					
REPU4			.442					
RECI1			.860					
RECI2			.968					
RECI3			1.006					
RECI4			.694					
RECI5			.590					
RECI6	.710							
INFO1	.687							
INFO2	.882							
INFO3	.924							
INFO4	.833							
INFO5	.805							
INFO6	.817							
INFO7	.779							
INFO8	.828							
INFO9	.679							
INT1	.580							
INT2	.644							
INT3	.334							
PU1								.418
PU2								.563
PU3		1.034						.524
PERS1		1.056						
PERS2		.889					.855	
PERS3		.662					.997	
PERS4							.685	
WOM3						.628		
Behavioural1						.836		
Behavioural2						.805		
Behavioural3						.855		
Behavioural4						.435		

Extraction Method: Maximum Likelihood.

Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization

The pattern matrix shows the factor loadings of each variable. The highest-loading items of each component identify and label the component. According to Comrey and Lee (1992), EFA factor loadings above 0.71 are considered to be excellent, those above 0.55 are good, and those below 0.32 are poor. Table 27 indicates excellent factor loadings and poor loadings. Additionally, these initial loadings illustrate other problems, including that “TRUST 1, TRUST3, (satisfaction) and REPU 2 (knowledge sharing)” are loaded on more than one factor. Moreover, loadings of “PU3, PERS 1,

PERS 2, and PERS 3 (s-commerce usage experience)” were loaded with other loadings, such as satisfaction and knowledge sharing. Therefore, this initial factor loading is not optimal and requires some items to be eliminated. The final factor loading values extracted from the dataset are shown in Table 28.

**Table 28: Final Rotated Pattern Matrix**

	Pattern Matrix <sup>a</sup>				
	Factor				
	1	2	3	4	5
PUF1				.530	
PUF2				.457	
PUF4				.485	
PEOU1				.831	
PEOU2				.875	
PEOU3				.784	
SAT1					.810
SAT2					.933
SAT3					.918
SAT4					.753
REPU1		.662			
REPU2		.798			
REPU3		.869			
REPU4		.791			
RECI1		.788			
RECI2		.663			
RECI4		.775			
RECI5		.743			
INFO1	.637				
INFO2	.808				
INFO3	.918				
INFO4	.760				
INFO5	.737				
INFO6	.696				
INFO7	.699				
INFO8	.739				
WOM3			.733		
Behavioural1			.903		
Behavioural2			.918		
Behavioural3			.939		
Behavioural4			.519		

Extraction Method: Maximum Likelihood.

Rotation Method: Promax with Kaiser Normalization. <sup>a</sup>

a. Rotation converged in 6 iterations.

The final EFA solution was achieved with 5 factors, in accordance with the proposed framework, and each had three or more item loadings between 0.53 and 0.94. According to Comrey and Lee (1992), this solution is in the good-to-excellent range.

#### **5.5.7. EFA summary**

In summary, final EFA loadings retained 31 items from the original 52, and a total of five factors were extracted from the dataset. Factor 1 consisted of knowledge sharing, with eight items; factor 2 of s-commerce, with eight items; factor 3 of purchase intention, with five items; factor 4 of m-commerce use, with six items; and factor 5 of satisfaction, with four items.

### **5.6. Confirmatory Factor Analysis (CFA)**

CFA is used for four major purposes: (1) psychometric evaluation of measures; (2) construct validation; (3) test of method effects; and (4) test of measurement invariance (Harrington, 2009). CFA is commonly used when testing specific hypotheses about the structure of and relations between latent variables (Field, 2013). Compared to EFA, CFA factor loadings can be flexibly specified on a theoretical basis or based on empirical findings, and observed items are loaded only on factors included in the hypothesis.

#### **5.6.1. SPSS / AMOS 22**

Hypotheses on the structures of latent variables and their relationships can be tested using programs such as AMOS (Analysis of Moment Structures), an add-on program of SPSS (Field, 2013). SPSS 22 and AMOS 22 graphics are used in this study.

#### **5.6.2. Conceptual measurement model (CFA) development**

A conceptual model that measure the relationships between constructs was developed in Chapter 3 based on the TAM framework, and pertinent literature on use of m-commerce experience, satisfaction, knowledge sharing and use of s-commerce was reviewed to identify the constructs prior to statistical testing. Table 29 presents an

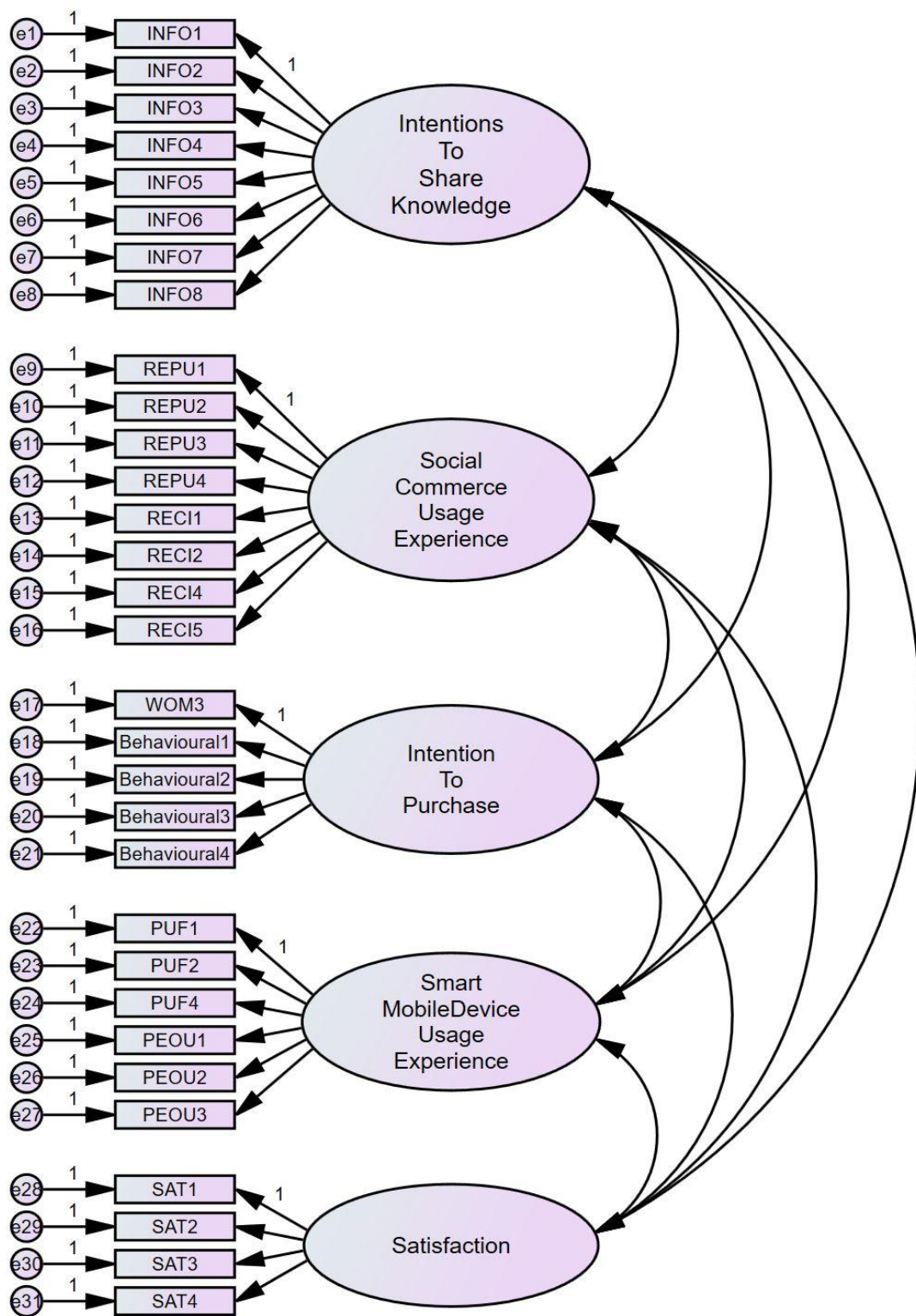
overview of the original variables before and after EFA was conducted. This study decided to conduct further CFA to reduce the error as a result of losing variables (through EFA) and to crosscheck the validity to enhance the reliability of the model fit measurement.

The model shows the retained scale items next to their observed variables (the label used to address the scales during analysis), and the latent constructs, which will be used in CFA and SEM. The model specification was drawn in AMOS 22 and shows the observed variables and latent constructs. Figures 18 and 19 show the model specification.

**Table 29: Conceptual Measurement Model (Before and After EFA)**

<b>Before</b>		<b>After</b>	
Observed	Latent Construct	Observed	Latent Construct
PUF PEOU	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	PUF PEOU	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience
SATIS TRUST	Satisfaction	SATIS	Satisfaction
REPU RECI	S-Commerce Usage Experience	REPU RECI	S-Commerce Usage Experience
INFO INT PU PERS	Intention to Share Knowledge	INFO	Intention to Share Knowledge
WOM BEHAVIOURAL	Purchase Intention	WOM BEHAVIOURAL	Purchase Intention

In this study, the maximum likelihood method was applied to estimate the model parameters, while the goodness of fit index (GFI), adjusted goodness of fit index (AGFI), normed fit index (NFI), incremental fit index (IFI), Tucker-Lewis index (TLI), comparative fit index (CFI), root mean square residual (RMR), and root mean square error of approximation (RMSEA) were applied to determine whether the model is acceptable.



**Figure 18: CFA Model Specifications after EFA**



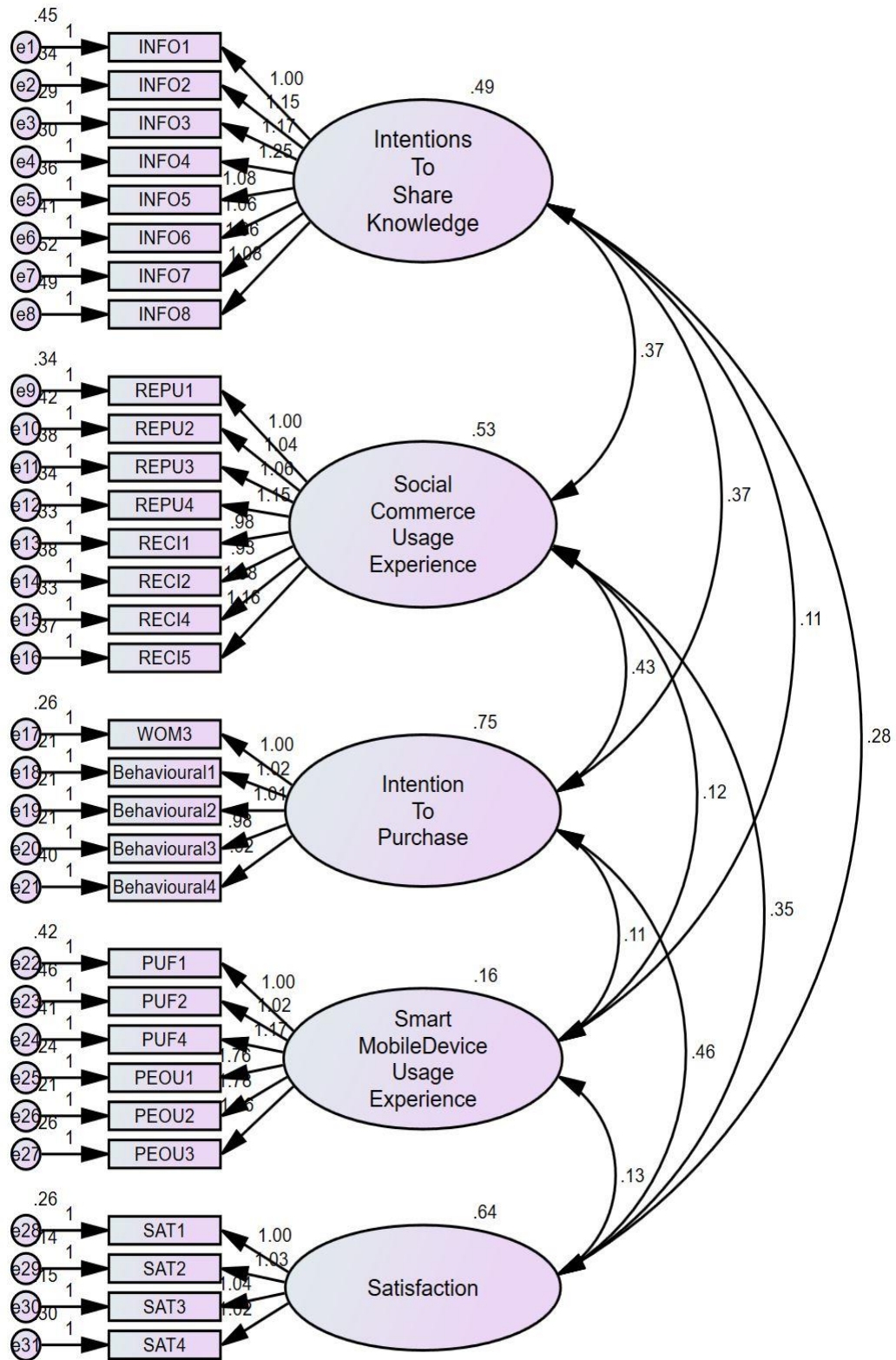


Figure 19: CFA Model Measurements after EFA

### 5.6.3. Model fit assessment

The estimated model results were examined to identify any non-optimal estimates in terms of the signs and statistical significance of all estimated parameters, such as regression weights, standardised regression weights and probability. For example, standard weights were checked to determine the relative importance of the measures. Hair et al. (2010) suggested that standardised loading estimates should be 0.5 or higher and ideally 0.7 or higher. Probability indicates the statistical significance of the coefficient based upon the hypotheses. If the p-value is 0.05 or less, H<sub>0</sub> is rejected, that is, the coefficients are significant. Various different fit indices can be used to examine the model fitness. Previous studies indicated the suggested fit indices for each index in Table 30.

**Table 30: Summary of Fit Index, CFA Measurement**

<b>Fit Index</b>	<b>Suggested Value</b>	<b>Reference</b>
Chi-Square	$p < .05$	Field 2013
Relative Chi-Square	<5	Lomax and Schmacker 2012
RMSEA	<.05 Good <.05 to <.08 Adequate <.08 to <.10 Medocre	
CFI	>.95	Hu and Bentler, 1999
NFI	>.95 Good >.90 Acceptable	Lomax and Schmacker 2012
TLI	>.90	Hu and Bentler, 1999
RMR	<.05	Lomax and Schmacker 2012
GFI	>.90	

### **5.6.3.1. Chi-Square ( $\chi^2$ )**

Chi-square ( $\chi^2$ ) measures the difference between the observed and estimated variance and covariance matrices (Hair et al. 2010). The statistical significance of the difference reflects the probability that the difference is a result of sampling variation (Lomax and Schmacker 2012; Hair et al., 2010).

### **5.6.3.2. Relative Chi-Square**

Relative chi-square aims to address problems in the difference between the sample variations and the chi-square value (Byrne, 2001). Various suggestions have been made for a recommended value; for example, Kline (1998) used a value of less than 3, whilst Lomax and Schmacker (2012) stated that values lower than 5 are acceptable.

### **5.6.3.3. RMSEA**

RMSEA is a measure that corrects any tendency of the chi-square goodness-of-fit test to reject models with large sample sizes or with a large number of observed variables. RMSEA can determine the level at which a model fits the population (Hair et al., 2010). Generally, the lower the RMSEA value, the better; for example, Lomax and Schmacker (2012) outlined that  $\leq .05$  is a good fit,  $< .05$  to  $\leq .08$  is an adequate fit, and  $< .08$  to  $\leq .10$  is a mediocre fit for the population. RMSEA is best suited for studies with larger sample sizes, that is, those over 500 (Hair et al., 2010).

### **5.6.3.4. CFI**

CFI is an incremental fit index, that is, an improved fit index of the NFI (Hair et al., 2010). Likewise, CFI values range between 0 and 1, where zero indicates no fit and one is a perfect fit (Hair et al., 2010). Bentler (1990) suggested a recommended value of equal to or over .90, although in later studies, values equal to or over .95 were recommended (Hu and Bentler, 1999).

### **5.6.3.5. NFI**

NFI measures the ratio of the difference in value between a restricted model and a full model using a baseline null model (Lomax and Schmacker, 2012). NFI rescales the

chi-square into a range between 0 and 1, where a perfectly fitting model will have an NFI of 1 (Lomax and Schmacker, 2012). Lomax and Schmacker (2012) outlined that NFI values greater than .90 indicate an acceptable fit, and anything greater than .95 is a good fit.

#### **5.6.3.6. TLI**

TLI is an index to measure a comparison or alternative model against a null model, and the values of TLI can range from anything below zero to anything above one, where higher values reflect a better model fit (Lomax and Schmacker, 2012). Thus, Hu and Bentler (1999) stated that a value over .90 reflects a good model fit.

#### **5.6.3.7. RMR**

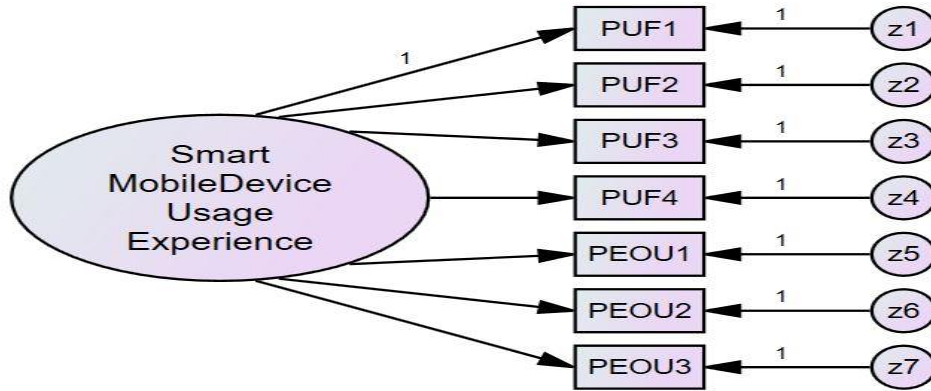
RMR is an average of residuals that is generally used to compare the fit of two models with the same data (Lomax and Schmacker, 2012). Hu and Bentler (1999) suggested that a value below .08 is recommended, although more recent studies suggested that the lower the value the better; for example, Lomax and Schmacker, (2012) recommended values below .05.

#### **5.6.3.8. GFI**

GFI calculates the "*ratio of the sum of the squared differences between the observed and reproduced matrices to the observed variance*" (Lomax and Schmacker, 2012, p. 579). Lomax and Schmacker (2012) outlined recommended values over .90 and .95 for GFI.

### **5.6.4. Smart mobile device usage experience**

The initial fit indices for smart mobile device usage experience are shown in Figure 20.



**Figure 20: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, Initial CFA Model**

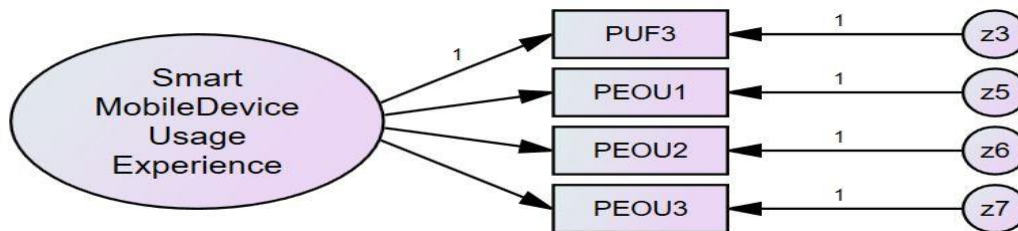
Table 31 presents a summary of the fit indices for smart mobile device usage experience.

**Table 31: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result	
			Initial	Final
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 252.042$ df = 14 $p < .000$	$\chi^2 = 1.862$ df = 2 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	7.472	0.931
	GFI	$> 0.9$	.852	.998
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	.705	.991
	RMR	$< 0.05$	.054	.006
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	.185	.000
	Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	.837
IFI		$> 0.9$	.845	1.000
TLI		$> 0.9$	.766	1.000
CFI		$> 0.9$	.844	1.000

The initial model's values of GFI (0.852), NFI (0.837) and CFI (0.844) are all below the acceptable level of 0.9, demonstrating a satisfactory goodness of fit (Bentler, 1992); the estimate of RMSEA (0.185) is higher than the acceptable index of 0.08.

The model was modified to improve the fit, resulting in the improvement of GFI (0.998), AGFI (0.991), NFI (0.998), IFI (1.000), TLI (1.000), and CFI (1.000) values, which support good fit, that is, they are above the index value of 0.9. The RMSEA value improved significantly to become acceptable, that is, below 0.08. The final model for m-commerce usage experience is shown in Figure 21.



**Figure 21: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, Final CFA Model**

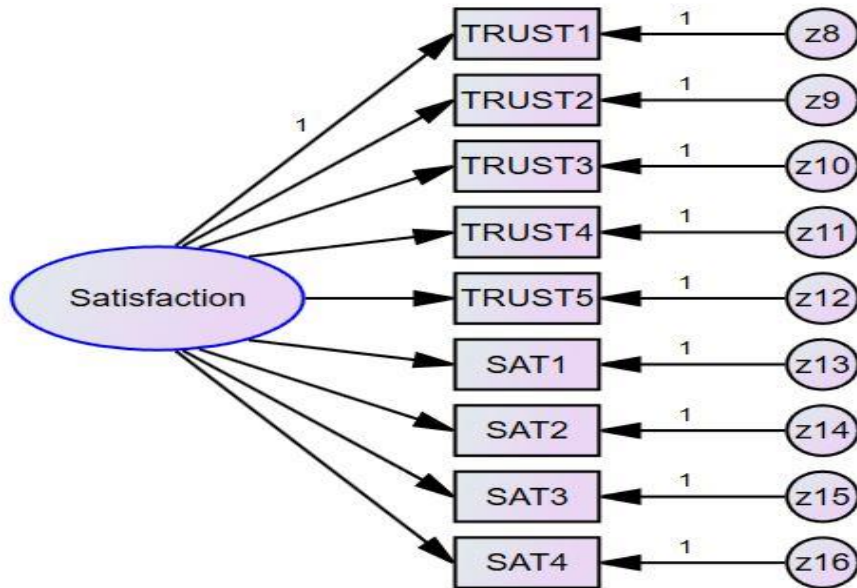
**Table 32: Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience, CFA Factor Loading**

	B	S.E.	C.R.	P	$\beta$
PUF3 ← Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	1				.79
PEOU1 ← Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	1.732	.156	11.116	***	.90
PEOU2 ← Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	1.936	.168	11.502	***	.80
PEOU3 ← Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	1.680	.152	11.085	***	.51

\*\*\*p < .001

### 5.6.5. Satisfaction

The initial fit indices for satisfaction are shown in Figure 22.



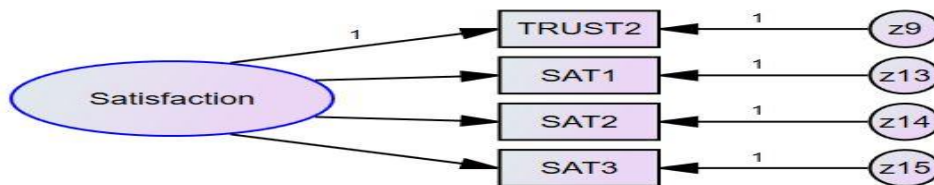
**Figure 22: Satisfaction, Initial CFA Model**

The measurement model for the satisfaction construct is estimated and results in the following goodness-of-fit values: GFI (0.662), AGFI (0.437), NFI (0.786), TLI (0.721), CFI (0.791) and RMSEA (0.238). Thus, the initial model fit is poor.

**Table 33: Satisfaction, CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result	
			Initial	Final
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 786.771$ df = 27 $p < .000$	$\chi^2 = .308$ df = 2 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	29.139	.154
	GFI	$> 0.9$	.662	1.000
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	.437	.998
	RMR	$< 0.05$	.082	.003
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	.238	.000
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	.786	1.000
	IFI	$> 0.9$	.791	1.001
	TLI	$> 0.9$	.721	1.004
	CFI	$> 0.9$	.791	1.000

The model was modified to improve the fit, resulting in an improvement of GFI (1.000), AGFI (0.998), NFI (1.000), IFI (1.001), TLI (1.004), and CFI (1.000) values, supporting good fit, that is, they are above the index value of 0.9. The RMSEA value improved significantly to become acceptable, that is, below 0.08. The final model for satisfaction is shown in Figure 23.



**Figure 23: Satisfaction, Final CFA Model**

**Table 34: Satisfaction, CFA Factor Loading**

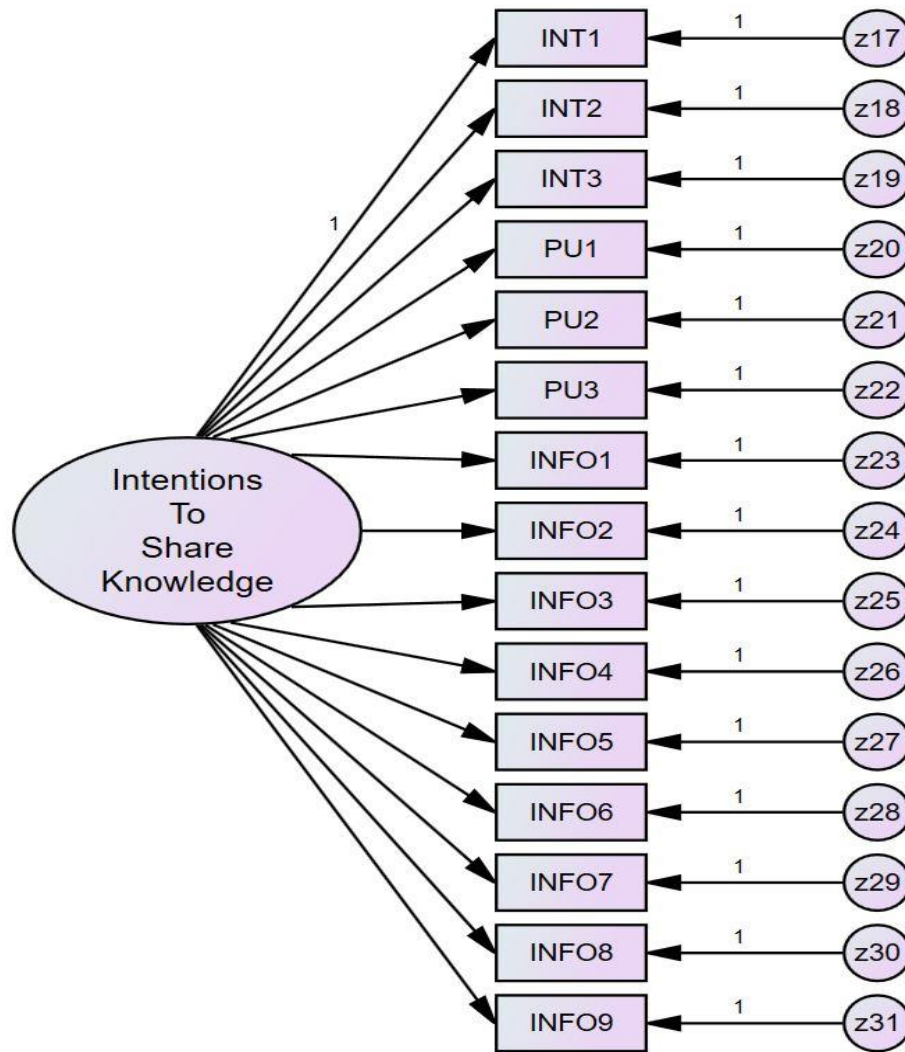
	<b>B</b>	<b>S.E.</b>	<b>C.R.</b>	<b>P</b>	<b>β</b>
SAT 1 ← Satisfaction	1				.84
SAT 2 ← Satisfaction	1.049	.039	26.624	***	.93
SAT 3 ← Satisfaction	1.021	.040	25.497	***	.89
TRUST2 ← Satisfaction	.652	.052	12.533	***	.54

\*\*\*=p < .001

### 5.6.6. Knowledge sharing

The initial fit indices for intention to share knowledge are shown in Figure 24.





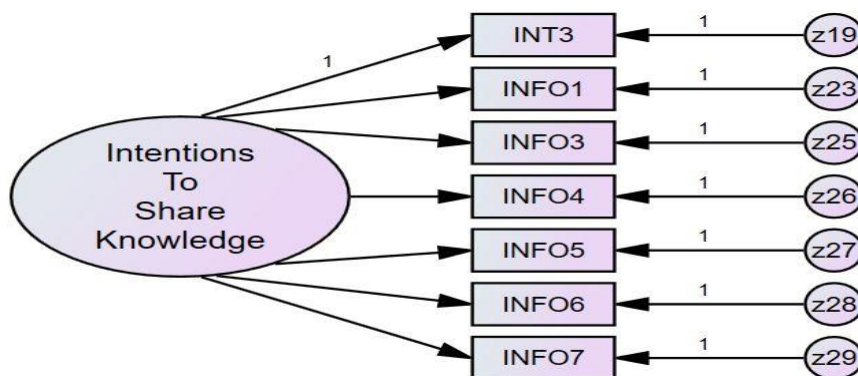
**Figure 24: Intention to Share Knowledge, Initial CFA Model**

The measurement model for the construct of the intention to share knowledge is estimated and results in the following goodness-of-fit values: GFI (0.776), AGFI (0.701), NFI (0.805); TLI (0.789); CFI (0.819) and RMSEA (0.141). Thus, the initial model fit is poor.

**Table 35: Intention to Share Knowledge, CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result	
			Initial	Final
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 983.573$ df = 90 $p < .000$	$\chi^2 = 35.293$ df = 14 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	10.928	2.520
	GFI	$> 0.9$	.776	.980
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	.701	.961
	RMR	$< 0.05$	0.064	0.021
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	0.141	0.055
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	.805	.981
	IFI	$> 0.9$	.820	.988
	TLI	$> 0.9$	.789	.982
	CFI	$> 0.9$	.819	.988

The model was modified to improve the fit, resulting in an improvement in GFI (0.980), AGFI (0.961), NFI (0.981), IFI (0.988), TLI (0.982), and CFI (0.988) values, supporting good fit, that is, they are all above 0.9. The RMSEA value improved significantly to become acceptable, that is, below 0.08. The final model for intention to share knowledge is shown in Figure 25.



**Figure 25: Intention to Share Knowledge, Modified CFA Model**

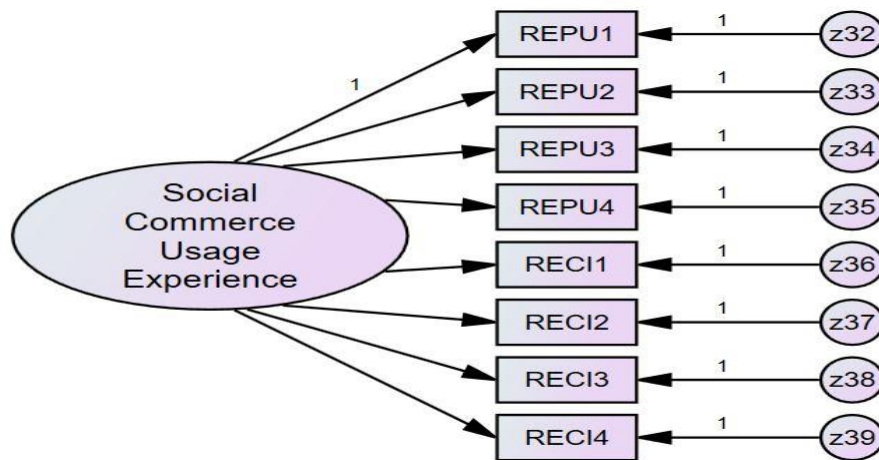
**Table 36: Intention to Share Knowledge, CFA Factor Loading**

	B	S.E.	C.R.	P	$\beta$
INT 3 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1				.68
INFO1 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1.576	.149	10.576	***	.76
INFO3 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1.818	.162	11.202	***	.81
INFO4 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	2.039	.178	11.479	***	.87
INFO5 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1.780	.159	11.203	***	.81
INFO6 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1.698	.156	10.875	***	.71
INFO7 ← Intentions to Share Knowledge	1.606	.156	10.326	***	.50

\*\*\*=p < .001

### 5.6.7. S-commerce

The initial fit indices for s-commerce usage experience are shown in Figure 26.



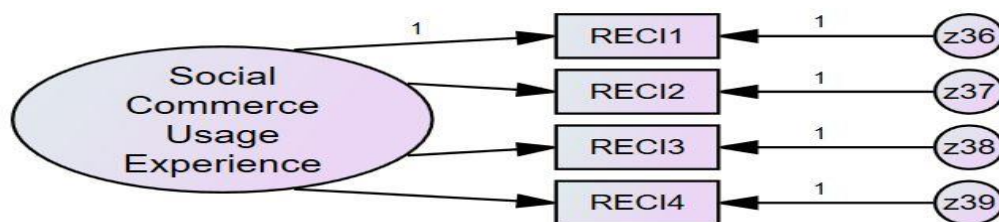
**Figure 26: S-Commerce, Initial CFA Model**

The measurement model for the construct of s-commerce usage experience was estimated and resulted in the following goodness-of-fit values: GFI (0.794), AGFI (0.629), NFI (0.862); TLI (0.815); CFI (0.868) and RMSEA (0.196). Thus, the initial model fit is poor.

**Table 37: S-Commerce Usage Experience, CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result	
			Initial	Final
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 400.887$ df = 20 $p < .000$	$\chi^2 = 15.767$ df = 2 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	20.044	7.883
	GFI	$> 0.9$	0.794	0.986
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	0.629	0.928
	RMR	$< 0.05$	0.060	0.014
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	0.196	0.118
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	0.862	0.988
	IFI	$> 0.9$	0.868	0.990
	TLI	$> 0.9$	0.815	0.969
	CFI	$> 0.9$	0.868	0.990

The model was modified to improve the fit, resulting in an improvement in GFI (0.986), AGFI (0.928), NFI (0.988), IFI (0.990), TLI (0.969), and CFI (0.990) values, supporting, good fit, that is, they are all above the value of 0.9. The RMSEA value improved to 0.118; however, the value is still higher than an acceptable value of 0.08 or below. The final model for knowledge sharing is shown in Figure 27.



**Figure 27: S-Commerce Usage Experience, Modified CFA Model**

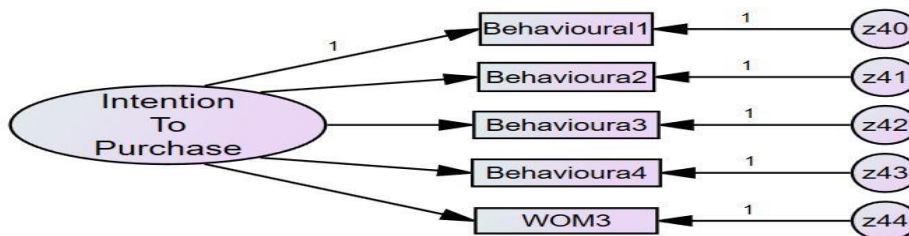
**Table 38: S-Commerce Usage Experience, CFA Factor Loading**

	B	S.E.	C.R.	P	$\beta$
RECI1 ← S-Commerce Usage Experience	1				.90
RECI2 ← S-Commerce Usage Experience	1.098	.048	22.903	***	.89
RECI3 ← S-Commerce Usage Experience	1.168	.050	23.357	***	.81
RECI4 ← S-Commerce Usage Experience	1.012	.054	18.897	***	.77

\*\*\*p < .001

### 5.6.8. Purchase intention

The initial fit indices for purchase intention are shown in Figure 28.



**Figure 28: Purchase Intention, CFA Model**

All values of the constructs are well above the acceptable level, indicating a satisfactory goodness of fit (Bentler, 1992). Model modification improved the values of the NFI (0.999); TLI (1.000); and CFI (1.000) constructs to the acceptable level of model fit.

**Table 39: Purchase Intention, CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 25.795$ df = 5 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	5.159
	GFI	$> 0.9$	0.980
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	0.939
	RMR	$< 0.05$	0.015
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	0.091
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	0.988
	IFI	$> 0.9$	0.990
	TLI	$> 0.9$	0.980
	CFI	$> 0.9$	0.990

**Table 40: Purchase Intention, CFA Factor Loading**

	B	S.E.	C.R.	P	$\beta$
BEHAVOURIAL1 ← Intention to Purchase	1.000				.89
BEHAVOURIAL2 ← Intention to Purchase	0.993	0.034	29.320	***	.89
BEHAVOURIAL3 ← Intention to Purchase	0.965	0.033	29.145	***	.89
BEHAVOURIAL4 ← Intention to Purchase	0.871	0.040	21.764	***	.77
WOM 3 ← Intention to Purchase	0.961	0.036	26.717	***	.85

\*\*\*=p < .001

### 5.6.9. Final CFA measurement model analysis

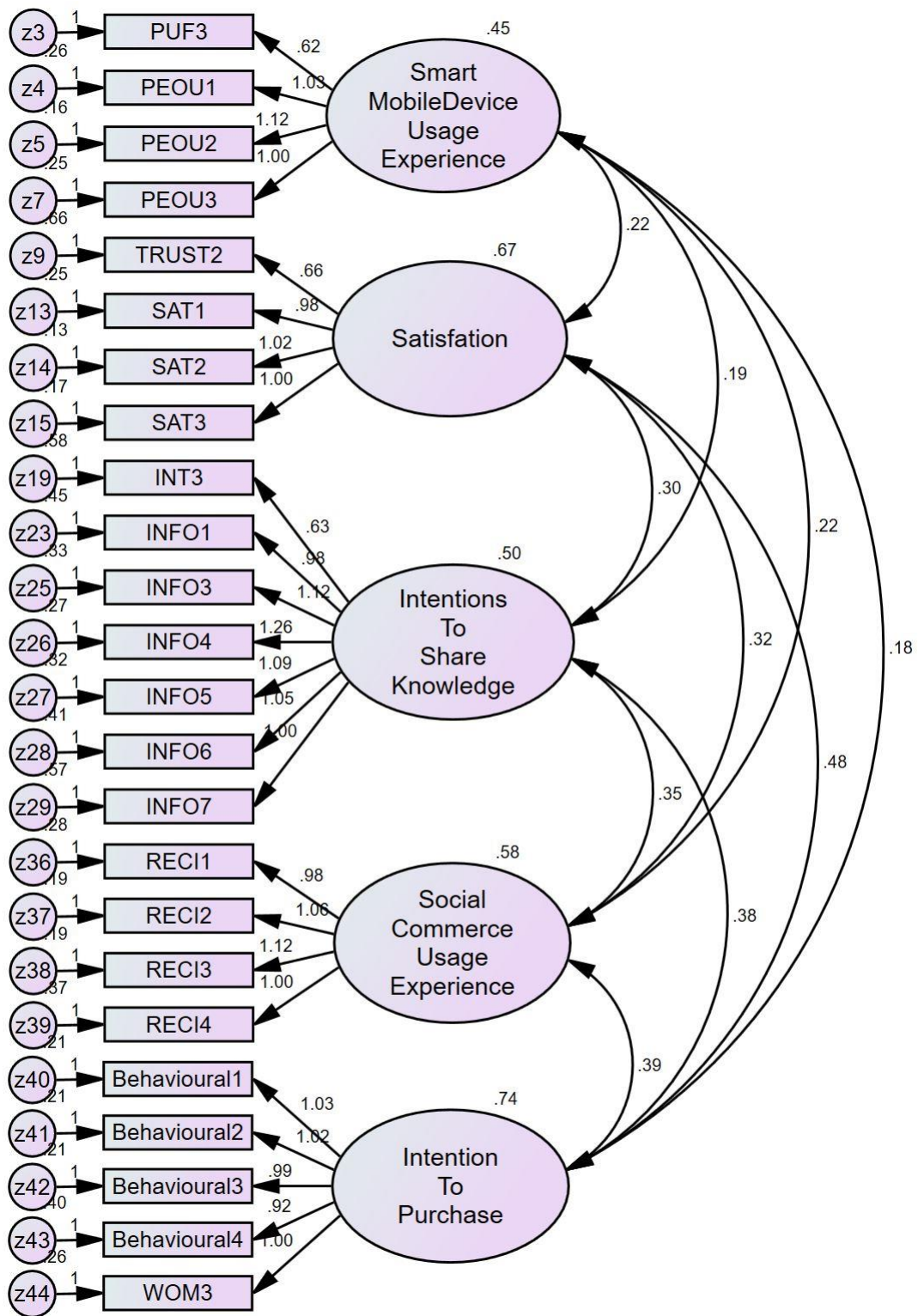


Figure 29: Final CFA Model

Figure 29 presents the final CFA model after the covariance, and Table 41 presents a summary of the fit indices.

**Table 41: Final CFA Model Fit**

	Measure of Fit	Suggested Value	Result
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 681.154$ df = 242 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	2.815
	GFI	$> 0.9$	.900
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	.874
	RMR	$< 0.05$	.059
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	.060
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	.922
	IFI	$> 0.9$	.949
	TLI	$> 0.9$	.941
	CFI	$> 0.9$	.948

The model fit summary presented in Table 40 shows significant improvements in the fit indices from the initial model. The CFA findings indicate that no identification problems occurred, and the results showed a good fit of the suggested index. This study's EFA and CFA helped to modify the model to improve the overall model fit. The model fit indices showed improvement, with NFI, IF, TLI, and CFI falling in the acceptable range of suggested values. The RMSEA value of below 0.08 is in an acceptable range but is still above the excellent value of 0.05.

### 5.7. Construct Validity and Reliability

According to Lewis et al. (2005, p.396), construct validity refers to “*the measure based on a suitable operational definition of the construct, appropriately reflects the concept of interest*”. There are six measurement properties of construct validity: (1) content; (2) factorial; (3) convergent; (4) discriminant and (5) nomological validity and (6) reliability. Hair et al. (2010) presented several measures to test for reliability and validity in CFA, including Composite Reliability (CR) and Average Variance Extracted (AVE).



### 5.7.1. Reliability

CR is a test to measure the overall reliability of a collection of items (Hair et al., 2010). Hair et al. (2010) outlined that the CR threshold should be .70 or over.

### 5.7.2. Convergent validity

Fornell and Larcker's (1981) convergent validity test is a measurement of "high shared variance among multiple measures of each construct, relative to the amount of variance due to the measurement error" (Batra and Ahtola, 1991, p.160). It is measured through AVE statistics, where the conventional minimum is 0.50 (Fornell and Larcker, 1981). Thus, AVE should be greater than 0.50 for all dimensions in order to establish convergent validity (Batra and Ahtola, 1991; Sweeney and Soutar, 2001; Lin and Wang, 2006). Constructs with an AVE of less than 0.50 indicate that convergent validity is questionable (Fornell and Larcker, 1981). Convergent validity issues are attributable to a lack of correlation among observed variables within the latent factor, in other words, the observed variables do not explain the latent factor (Hair et al., 2010). Table 42 presents the CR and AVE test results.

**Table 42: Summary of CR and AVE results**

<b>Variables</b>	<b>CR</b>	<b>AVE</b>
Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	.84	.58
Satisfaction	.88	.66
Intention to Share Knowledge	.89	.71
S-Commerce Usage Experience	.91	.55
Purchase Intention	.93	.74

The table shows that the CR of smart mobile device usage experience, satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, s-commerce usage experience, and purchase intention are above 0.80. Additionally, for AVE, all variables are above 0.50, with intention to purchase the highest, at 0.74.

### 5.7.3. Discriminant validity

Discriminant validity concerns the extent to which a latent variable differs from other latent variables (Farrell, 2010). It measures how much a latent variable accounts for

more variance in the observed variables than measurement error or other constructs within the conceptual framework (Farrell, 2010).

Fornell and Larcker's (1981) discriminant validity test is widely used to examine the AVE for each latent variable against the shared variances of other latent variables. Shared variance is the amount of variance in a construct that can be explained by another construct can explain and is represented by the square of the correlation between any two constructs (Farrell, 2010) or the squared structural path coefficient between two constructs (Sweeney and Soutar, 2001). Fornell and Larcker's (1981) discriminant validity test requires that the AVE for an individual construct be greater than the shared variance between the individual construct and the other constructs (Sweeney and Soutar, 2001; Lin and Wang, 2006). Table 43 shows discriminant validity analysis results for all constructs.

**Table 43: Discriminant Validity Analysis Results**

	CR	AVE	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	Satisfaction	S-Commerce Usage Experience	Intention to Share Knowledge	Purchase Intention
Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	.84	.58	<b>.76</b>				
Satisfaction	.88	.66	.41	<b>.81</b>			
S-Commerce Usage Experience	.91	.71	.42	.56	<b>.84</b>		
Intention to Share Knowledge	.89	.55	.41	.53	.62	<b>.74</b>	
Purchase Intention	.93	.74	.33	.67	.58	.58	<b>.86</b>

The table above shows that the AVE for each construct is greater than the shared variances between the construct and the other constructs.

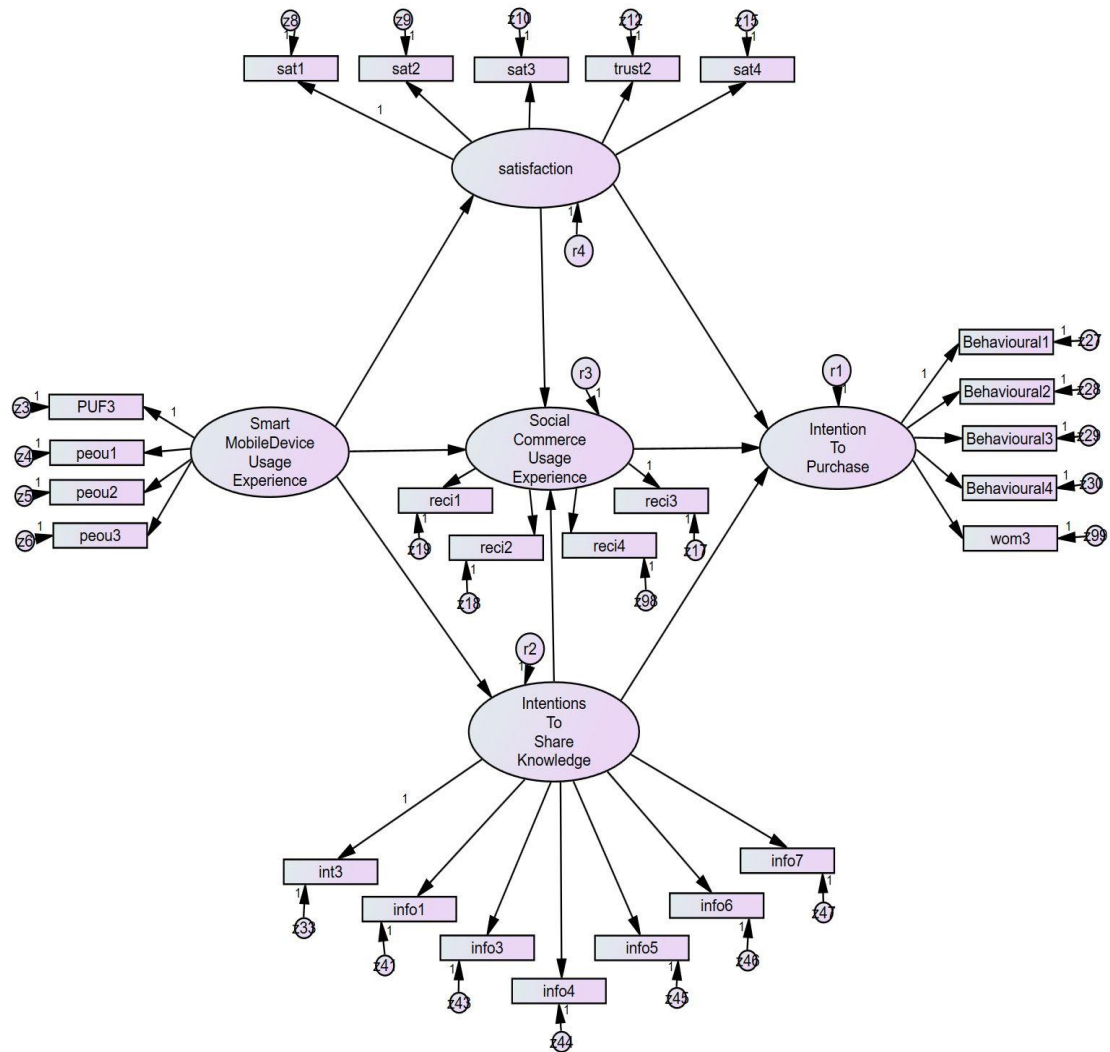
Farrell (2010, p.135) stated that if discriminant validity is not established, "...*latent constructs are having an influence on the variance of more than just the observed variables to which they are theoretically related*". In other words, items may be cross-loaded onto more than one construct.

Farrell (2010) outlined several techniques to assess the problems that cause insufficient discriminant validity, for example, common method factors (Podsakoff et al., 2003), further analysis using residual terms (Little, et al., 2006) or tolerance analysis (Nunnally and Bernstein, 1994). However, Farrell (2010) recommended performing EFA to determine if discriminant validity issues are attributable to poorly performing items, for example, cross-loading items. If items are found to cross-load, removal of these items should improve discriminant validity, but the researcher must consider the trade-offs for the number of scale items (for face validity or construct coverage) that perform well and discriminate (Farrell, 2010).

### **5.8. SEM and Hypothesis Testing**

According to Lomax and Schmacker (2010), the next step after conducting CFA and measuring the validity and reliability of the measurement model is to test the causal relationships between the research constructs. SEM is a statistical technique used to examine sets of relationships between continuous independent and dependent variables (Tabachnick and Fidell, 2007). Hair et al. (2010, p.608) stated that SEM is used mainly to "*explain the relationships among multiple variables, ... [examine] the structure of interrelationships expressed in a series of equations ... [and] depict all of the relationships among constructs involved in the analysis*". The results of CFA form the basis of SEM.

To measure the relationships between the latent variables, the structural model is drawn in Figure 30 based on the hypotheses identified after reviewing the literature.



**Figure 30: Structural Model**

### 5.8.1. SEM path diagram specification

A structural model with retained common-method-bias-adjusted composites (Lowry et al. 2014) was developed using the relationships specified in the hypotheses in Chapter 3. Summaries of the hypotheses are shown in Table44.

**Table 44: Summary of Proposed Hypotheses**

No	Hypotheses
H1	Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction
H2	Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience
H3	Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their intention to share knowledge
H4	Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience.
H5	Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their s-commerce usage experience.
H6	Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience will positively influence their intention to purchase.
H7	Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their intentions to purchase.
H8	Consumers' intentions to share knowledge will positively influence their intention to purchase.

### **5.8.2. SEM model measurement**

The same fit indices discussed and used previously in CFA are used to measure the fit of the structural model. The initial SEM model's values are presented in Table 45.

**Table 45: SEM Model Fit**

	<b>Measure of Fit</b>	<b>Suggested Value</b>	<b>Result</b>
Absolute Fit Measure	$\chi^2$	$p > .05$	$\chi^2 = 817.328$ df = 267 $p < .000$
	$\chi^2 / df$	$P < 3$	3.061
	GFI	$> 0.9$	.882
	AGFI	$> 0.9$	.857
	RMR	$< 0.05$	.111
	RMSEA	$< 0.08$	.064
Incremental Fit Measure	NFI	$> 0.9$	.912
	IFI	$> 0.9$	.939
	TLI	$> 0.9$	.932
	CFI	$> 0.9$	.939

The results in Table 45 show that GFI (0.882) and AGFI (0.857) values are not satisfactory, as they are below the suggested value of 0.9. However, the other values, NFI (0.912), IFI (0.939), TLI (0.932), and CFI (0.939), are all above the suggested values, and RMSEA is lower than the recommended value of 0.08 or below. Therefore, the overall SEM model path analysis shows good fit.

### 7.8.3. Hypothesis testing

To assess the hypothesised relationships, the p-values can be examined. Field (2013) noted that if  $p < .05$ , there is a significant prediction between the two constructs, whereas if  $p > .05$ , there is a non-significant prediction.

Table 45 shows that all constructs have a direct effect; m-commerce usage experience has a direct effect on satisfaction, s-commerce use and knowledge sharing. Satisfaction and knowledge sharing have a direct effect on s-commerce use and purchase intention. Finally, s-commerce use has a direct effect on purchase intention. All values are significant. Table 46 illustrates the results of the hypotheses test.

**Table 46: Regression Weights for the Structural Model**

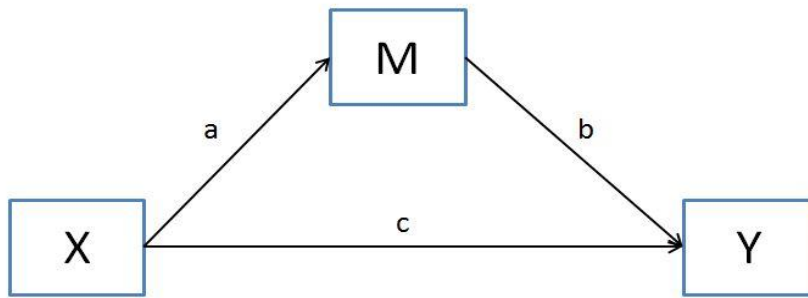
Hypotheses	B	S.E.	C.R.	P	$\beta$	Result
H1: Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction.	.799	.107	7.483	*** <0.001	.421	Significant
H2: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience.	.457	.070	6.572	*** <0.001	.427	Significant
H3: Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their intention to share knowledge.	.275	.097	2.826	.005 <0.001	.141	Significant
H4: Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience.	.265	.045	5.906	*** <0.001	.258	Significant
H5: Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their s-commerce usage experience.	.897	.107	8.325	*** <0.001	.490	Significant
H6: Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience will positively influence their intention to purchase.	.488	.045	10.865	*** <0.001	.464	Significant
H7: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their intentions to purchase.	.204	.053	3.880	*** <0.001	.200	Significant
H8: Consumers' intentions to share knowledge will positively influence their intention to purchase.	.526	.097	5.416	*** <0.001	.282	Significant

\*\*\* =  $p < .001$

## 5.9. Mediation

Hair et al. (2010, p.866) stated, “A *mediating effect is created when a third variable / construct intervenes between two other related constructs*”. The mediator theoretically facilitates the relationship between the other two constructs. Preacher and Hayes (2008, p.879) suggested. “*hypotheses involving mediation are common in the field of behavioural science, adding mediation exists when predictor affects a dependent variable through at least one intervening variable*”. Hair et al. (2010) highlighted the importance of the underlying condition that mediation requires significant correlations among all three constructs (X, Y and M in Figure 31),

while Hair et al. (2010) suggested that mediation can be explained in two outcomes – complete mediation and partial mediation – which depend on whether the mediating construct either completely explains or does not explain the relationship between the two constructs. Zhao et al. (2010) suggested five typologies of mediation, which break down mediation results into further categories than simply complete and partial mediation. This study follows Zhao et al.’s (2010) classification of mediation results.



**Figure 31: Path Diagram of the Mediating Effect**

The classifications of mediation are as follows:

1. Complementary mediation: A mediated effect ( $a \times b$ ) and direct effect ( $c$ ) both exist and point in the same direction.
2. Competitive mediation: A mediated effect ( $a \times b$ ) and direct effect ( $c$ ) both exist and point in the opposite direction.
3. Indirect-only mediation: A mediated effect ( $a \times b$ ) exists, but no direct effect.
4. Direct only no mediation: A direct effect ( $c$ ) exists, but no indirect effect.
5. No-effect no mediation: Neither a direct effect nor an indirect effect exists.

(Zhao et al., 2010, p.200)

The guidelines developed by Preacher and Hayes (2008) and Zhao et al. (2010) were used to examine the mediating effects. The 95% confidence interval of the indirect effects was obtained with 5000 bootstrap resamples (Preacher and Hayes, 2008). The results showed that the mean indirect effect of m-commerce value through satisfaction was significant ( $a \times b = 0.35$ ), with a 95% confidence interval excluding zero that the mean indirect effect of m-commerce value through s-commerce was significant ( $a \times b = 0.29$ ), with a 95% confidence interval excluding



zero, that the mean indirect effect of m-commerce value through knowledge sharing was significant ( $a \times b = 0.29$ ), with a 95% confidence interval excluding zero. In addition, the direct effect of m-commerce value on purchase intention was significant ( $c = 0.42, p < 0.01$ ), and the mean indirect effect of satisfaction value through s-commerce was significant ( $a \times b = 0.18$ ), with a 95% confidence interval excluding zero. Finally, the mean indirect effect of knowledge sharing value through s-commerce was significant ( $a \times b = 0.25$ ), with a 95% confidence interval excluding zero. Table 47 illustrates the mediation results.

**Table 47: Summary of Mediation Results**

Mediator	Independent Variable	Dependent Variable	a x b path	c path	p	Lower bound	Upper bound	Results
Satisfaction	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience		.35	.42	*** <0.001	.24	.45	Complementary
S-Commerce Usage Experience	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience		.29	.42	*** <0.001	.21	.38	Complementary
Intentions to Share Knowledge	Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience	<b>Purchase Intention</b>	.29	.42	*** <0.001	.22	.37	Complementary
S-Commerce Usage Experience	Satisfaction		.18	.74	*** <0.001	.13	.24	Complementary
S-Commerce Usage Experience	Intention to Share Knowledge		.25	.69	*** <0.001	.18	.33	Complementary

### 5.10. Moderation

The consideration of gender in the behaviour models began in the gender schema theory (Bem, 1981) and other TAMs. According to Venkatesh and Morris (2000), men and women differ in their decision-making processes and usually use different socially constructed cognitive structures.

Venkatesh et al. (2003) found that TAM's explanatory power significantly increased – by 52% – after the inclusion of gender as a moderator. The performance expectancy related to technological factors was influenced by gender, with the relationship being significantly stronger for men than for women.

Age is an important demographic variable that has direct and moderating effects on behavioural intention and the adoption and acceptance of technology. In the organisational context, the relationship between performance expectancy and behavioural intention was stronger for younger employees than for older ones (Venkatesh et al., 2003).

While TAM supports the moderating role of gender and age, the results are mixed. The moderating analysis shows that there is no influence of gender and age (Table 48) in this research. It may therefore be the case that, within a usage of m-commerce and s-commerce context, males and females do not differ in terms of the emphasis they place on intention to purchase, at least not to the extent found in other, more general online purchase behaviour. However, the majority of quantitative survey participants were relatively young adults who used smart mobile devices. Technology acceptance within the sample showed no differences because all respondents accessed SNS and other platforms through smart mobile devices.

**Table 48: Summary of Moderation Results (Gender and Age)**

Hypotheses	C.R.	P	$\beta$	Z-Score Gender	Age
H1: Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction.	7.483	*** <0.001	.421	.888	-1.845
H2: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience.	6.572	*** <0.001	.427	-.118	-.665
H3: Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their intention to share knowledge.	2.826	.005 <0.001	.141	.491	-1.67
H4: Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience.	5.906	*** <0.001	.258	.029	-2.229
H5: Consumers' smart mobile commerce usage experience will positively affect their s-commerce usage experience.	8.325	*** <0.001	.490	1.272	-0.287
H6: Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience will positively influence their intention to purchase.	10.865	*** <0.001	.464	-2.377	1.88
H7: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their intentions to purchase.	3.880	*** <0.001	.200	1.799	-1.683
H8: Consumers' intentions to share knowledge will positively influence their intention to purchase.	5.416	*** <0.001	.282	.778	-1.022

### 5.11. Summary

This chapter presents the empirical results of the data analysis. First, the descriptive analysis determined the profile characteristics and a statistical descriptive analysis for the sample. Second, the reliability and validity of the sample measures were extracted through EFA in SPSS 22. CFA and SEM were followed in the chapter to present a final measurement model in AMOS 22. With the final measurement model, the hypotheses were tested through a path analysis in AMOS 22. Finally, a mediation

technique was employed to analyse mediation effects between constructs in the measurement model.

The results indicated that the employed measures were appropriate and that the theoretical measurement model showed satisfactory and acceptable reliability, discriminant validity and convergent validity. In addition, SEM validated the proposed research framework. The mediation process was carried out using Preacher and Hayes's (2008) method, and all five mediating effects are complementary, with all paths being significant. The next chapter discusses the findings and managerial implications.

## **Chapter 6 Discussion and Managerial Implications**

### **6.1. Introduction**

This research aims to investigate the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to make purchases via s-commerce sites by exploring their usage experience with mobile devices, their satisfaction toward shopping on s-commerce sites, their s-commerce usage experience, and their intention to share knowledge. This study aims to evaluate TAM (Davis, 1989) in the context of online shopping and s-commerce platforms and to validate key variables that are expected to be particularly relevant to purchase intention. This study developed and empirically examined a conceptual framework. The next section further elaborates on this study's implications for theory and how the findings compare and contrast with those of similar studies.

### **6.2. Contribution to Theory and Framework**

This study's findings provide several theoretical implications for the online shopping environment literature. The traditional e-commerce concept has evolved as a result of the development of technology and the introduction of subset platforms. Previous studies that use TAM (Davis, 1989) or related theoretical models might not fully capture consumers' online shopping behaviour. The findings highlight the importance of developing a comprehensive framework based on TAM (Davis, 1989) by modifying and updating variables that explain consumers' online shopping behaviour.

As a contribution to theory, the proposed research framework is different from the original model in terms of the exclusion of some constructs. For example, attitude plays a less important role in this study because many consumers already used m-commerce and were connected to the online social environment; thus, they already had a positive attitude towards accepting technology and were considered current users and participants.

Other constructs – perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use – were absorbed into the smart mobile device usage experience construct, as previous studies have proven the significance of m-commerce characteristics (Kim et al., 2010; Zhang et al.,

2012; Chong et al., 2012). The original constructs were included and embedded in new constructs but are not explicit in the literature.

This study is one of the first to examine the relationship between smart mobile device usage experience and s-commerce and their influence in one theoretical research framework. Despite the extensive use of TAM in the online shopping sector, few studies have added s-commerce use to modify the model to the online shopping environment. This study reveals that usage experience of m-commerce and s-commerce are important factors that affect an online shopping user's purchase intention. Both mobile and social commerce are in demand, meaning that their contributions to annual sales rates are increasing significantly.

The findings of quantitative studies have provided insights on consumer satisfaction and knowledge sharing behaviour through social network platforms. Previous studies have explored cognitive, affective, and attribute satisfaction (Oliver, 1996) through pre-purchase and post purchase evaluation (Park et al., 2012); however, little research explores the influence of another's experience. A key contribution to theory made by this study is the relationships between online social network platforms through experiences and knowledge sharing.

Online social interaction is the linkage in the relationship between satisfaction and knowledge sharing behaviour. Chiu et al. (2006) defined online communities as networks that individuals with share common interests, goals, or practices use to interact to exchange information and/or knowledge by socially engaging within the online community. These computer-mediated communication-based online platforms are actively used by individual consumers, creating a new phenomenon in online shopping behaviour. Consumers were motivated and driven to use e-commerce because online retailers provided extra promotions and discounts to attract consumers. The development and establishment of e-commerce subset platforms such as m-commerce and s-commerce and social media use provided consumers with more convenient options and the ability to search for the best results for their own needs.

This study contributes to the development of the theoretical model with regard to the significant variables that influence consumers' online shopping behaviour and purchase intention.

The evolution of e-commerce has exceeded the expectations of researchers and retailers because it has yet to reach its potential and continues to show rapid growth. Technology use has certainly supported the use of social media on mobile devices and online transactions. In South Korea, 56% of all online sales are made through mobile devices, and this figure is expected to grow continuously (Statistics of Korea, 2016).

The findings of this research corroborate existing studies that provide evidence of the positive relationships between smart mobile device usage experience (Yang, 2010), satisfaction (Bhattacharjee, 2001; Thong et al., 2006), s-commerce usage experience (Cecere, 2010; Curty and Zhang, 2011; Kim and Park, 2013), and intention to share knowledge (Davenport and Prusak, 1998; Yu et al., 2010) and consumers' purchase intention. The mediation effect suggests the need for further analysis that explains and highlights the importance of s-commerce in the modern online shopping environment.

The quantitative results showed possible relationships between three factors, where s-commerce usage experience acts as a mediator.

### **6.2.1. Validation of the research hypotheses**

This section introduces and discusses the results presented in Chapter 5 with respect to the proposed research hypotheses, objectives and questions, providing an answer to each research question and its related hypotheses.

#### ***6.2.1.1. Smart Mobile Device Usage Experience***

***H1: Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

***H3: Consumers' smart m-commerce usage experience will positively affect their intention to share knowledge***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

***H5: Consumers' smart m-commerce usage experience will positively affect their s-commerce usage experience***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

According to this study, m-commerce provided perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use, which enabled consumers to multitask and emphasised an easy-to-use and ubiquitous environment. Consumers are more willing to connect to online platforms through smart mobile devices and their usage level is significantly increasing year by year. The hypotheses were drawn based on previous literature, stating that smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect the above constructs.

SEM and factor analysis results from the pilot and main studies confirmed that smart mobile device usage experience enhanced and influenced consumer satisfaction, s-commerce usage experience and intention to share knowledge.

This study has several implications. First, this is one of the few studies to offer a comparative study of how m-commerce use (smart mobile device usage experience), which influences user satisfaction, will encourage other users' behaviour, level of participation in social media, network usage and online knowledge sharing behaviour. Previous researchers focused mainly on m-commerce adoption (Yang, 2005; Chong et al., 2012), wireless technology adoption (Yen et al., 2010), management and marketing of m-commerce (Benou et al., 2012), the effect of m-commerce on culture (Zhang et al., 2012), and mobile payments (Kim et al., 2010).

Wang and Lao (2007) examined m-commerce users' satisfaction, identifying three essential components to achieve it: *“(1) summary of affective response, which varies in intensity; (2) time of determination, which varies by situation but is generally limited in duration; and (3) satisfaction focus around product choice, purchase, and consumption”* (Wang and Lao, 2007, p.384). Their proposed framework measured content quality, appearance, service quality and ease of use. Similarly, Kuo et al. (2009) examined the relationship between mobile services and service quality, perceived value, customer satisfaction and post-purchase intention. San-Martin et al. (2013) suggested the importance of online WOM through various platforms for m-commerce usage in Spain.

This research contributes to the existing literature by linking different constructs and variables with consumer behaviour, such as purchase intention. M-commerce is unique due to its wireless connectivity, which provides convenient functioning to users, mainly smart mobile devices. This convenience is not new a concept or feature for consumers, and the majority of users expect to receive these functions and seek



additional features. It is important to link the social aspect to mobile technology and applications that generate more attraction and interest from consumers' point of view, which can encourage purchase intention. Consumers are no longer only price sensitive in the online environment; they seek to have all convenience features in m-commerce, with the additional achievement of satisfaction, s-commerce usage experience and intention to share knowledge. This finding was proven in a mediation analysis, which indicated that all three constructs acted successfully as mediators for smart mobile device usage experience.

M-commerce use no longer includes use of a smart mobile device that provides Internet access at any time or place. M-commerce involves collaboration with social media, networks and more convenient consumer functions. The security of personal devices, accounts and information should be improved to secure personal information, encouraging users to connect to the online environment through their mobile devices.

#### ***6.2.1.2. Satisfaction***

***H2: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

***H7: Consumers' satisfaction will positively influence their purchase intention***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

According to this study, satisfaction is a post-consumption evaluation in which consumers compare their pre-consumption expected value and their judged post-consumption value. Then, consumers share their experience –in terms of positive or negative experiences and feelings – with others, such as family and friends, or with online community members (Rheingold, 2000). Many researchers (Bai et al., 2008; Bhattacharjee, 2002; Kim et al., 2006) have studied user satisfaction and found that positive experiences tend to influence others' intention to purchase or re-purchase. This study's results extend the literature on satisfaction by applying a unique perspective that is embedded in online shopping behaviour to evaluate how one's

overall satisfaction with his or her post-purchase experience influences others' intention to purchase through s-commerce platforms.

The SEM and factor analysis techniques considered in the study confirmed that satisfied consumers influenced individuals to use s-commerce and – through social media or network platforms – encouraged them to make purchases. The direct relationship between other consumers' satisfaction and s-commerce usage experience were significant and led to the acceptance of the hypothesis. The relationship between consumers' satisfaction and purchase intention was also significant; thus, the proposed hypothesis is accepted. These results are consistent with previous studies on consumer satisfaction, showing significant results regarding expectations, post-purchase evaluations, re-purchase intention and loyalty (Oliver et al., 1996; Solvang, 2007; Park et al., 2012; Srivastava and Rai, 2013; Mpinganjira, 2014).

Many researchers have argued that customer loyalty and re-purchase should be considered as identical factors (Wind, 1978; Gronhaug and Gilly, 1991; Solvang, 2007) because they both help to create barriers that make it harder for customers to switch to competitors. Park et al. (2012) confirmed that pre-purchase and post-purchase consumption service encounters influence satisfaction and re-purchase; however, it is important to note that overall satisfaction is not guaranteed because consumers may change their final evaluations as a result of experience accumulated during the transaction process (Bhattachajee, 2001). Additionally, not all satisfied customers are considered loyal customers; these post-purchase consumers can share other opinions through online communities based on their own perceptions of the purchased product.

This research contributes to the existing literature by linking consumer satisfaction with s-commerce usage experience and with consumer behaviour, such as purchase intention. Previous studies include purchase intention as constructs of purchase intention (Taylor and Baker, 1994) re-purchase (Solvang, 2007; Mpinganjira, 2014), and intention to purchase (Weisberg et al., 2011). However, regarding satisfaction, many researchers focused on loyalty (Solvang, 2007; Srivastava and Rai, 2013; Moriuchi and Takahashi 2016), service/information quality (Taylor and Baker, 1994; Srivastava and Rai, 2013; Ghasemaghaei and Hassanein, 2015), and trust (Kim et al., 2009; Filieri, 2016).

This study's mediation results confirm that satisfaction can act as a mediator for smart mobile device usage experience and s-commerce usage experience can act as a mediator for satisfaction. As in previous studies, loyalty and WOM were found to be important factors. To maintain consumers' expectation level, linkage with online social media, networks and e-commerce are the next step to enhance consumers' purchase intention. This study confirms direct relationships between satisfaction and smart mobile device usage experience (m-commerce), s-commerce usage experience and purchase intention. It is important to note the full complementary mediation effect because the use of social media and networks influences consumers' online shopping behaviour.

### ***6.2.1.3. Intention to Share Knowledge***

***H4: Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their s-commerce usage experience***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

***H8: Consumers' intention to share knowledge will positively influence their purchase intention***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

According to this study, intention to share knowledge includes knowledge creation, acquisition, and codification. Knowledge can be created by individuals through their own experiences or acquired from others and openly shared. Many researchers (Davenport, 1997; Venkatesh et al., 2003; Bock et al., 2005) who have examined the organisational environment found that knowledge sharing is of significant value within organisations. In an online environment, knowledge can be shared among strangers and from one to many and many to one. Previous studies have found a positive relationship between knowledge sharing (transfer) and purchase intention and encouragement of individuals to make purchases.

The SEM and factor analysis techniques considered in the main study confirmed the direct relationship between intention to share knowledge and s-commerce usage experience. The enhancement of s-commerce use increases purchase intention. The

results also confirm a direct relationship between intention to share knowledge and purchase intention, possibly because the recipient of knowledge sharing is influenced and encouraged to purchase the product or service accordingly. Knowledge sharing and knowledge transfer have been popular topics for many researchers over the years. Until recently, knowledge sharing and knowledge transfer were carried out mainly in the organisational environment (Venkatesh et al., 2003; Bock et al., 2005; Gagne, 2009; Swift and Virick, 2013). The development of technology and online community platforms along with social media, technology acceptance, the case of blogs (Hsu and Lin, 2009; Yu et al., 2010), and online communities (Hew and Hara, 2007; Erden et al., 2012) have been studied extensively.

This research has contributed to the existing literature by linking consumers' knowledge sharing behaviour with s-commerce use and consumer behaviour such as purchase intention. Having reviewed previous studies on the online community sector, this study offers a rich and detailed account of the antecedents and influences of knowledge sharing, which can encourage other potential consumers within the community. Previous studies focused on "what" motivates individual members to share their knowledge and "why", whereas this study aims to examine the interrelationship between s-commerce use and purchase intention.

This study confirms previous studies' implications of knowledge sharing behaviour, such as (1) enhancing one's professional reputation (Wasko and Faraj, 2005); (2) becoming altruistically motivated (Hars and Ou, 2001); (3) promoting collectivism (Yoo et al., 2012); (4) meeting external goals (Beenen et al., 2004); and encouraging reciprocity (Hew and Hara, 2007). In addition, this study finds a positive link between social media and e-commerce usage, highlighting the importance of personalisation, egoism-related motivation, and online communication between members. As these factors increase, individuals have a lower chance to meet other members face-to-face to build social relationships.

More importantly, this study's results demonstrate that people's perceptions and expectations of what a community has to offer can influence their use of social media and e-commerce and their purchase intention. This study's mediation results confirm that intention to share knowledge can act as a mediator for smart mobile device usage experience, while s-commerce usage experience can act as a mediator for knowledge

sharing. As the social aspect becomes a more significant influence, knowledge sharing behaviour can link online social media platforms and act as a strong construct variable; this finding contributes to the literature.

The impact of the online community is significant, and an enormous amount of knowledge is shared between members. At this stage, few platforms provide clear guidelines or regulations regarding contents and contexts. Few shopping information sharing websites survive over the years. In most cases, users volunteer to participate without any recognition and reciprocity. Thus, information seekers should participate actively to lure and encourage other community members to share their own knowledge.

#### ***6.2.1.4. S-Commerce Usage Experience***

***H6: Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience will positively influence their purchase intention***

-> Significant / Accept hypothesis

According to this study, s-commerce first rose to prominence in 2005, creating a new frontier for e-commerce that uses social media platforms and encourages individuals to participate. Individual users' participation leads to growth in user-generated content and attracts more individuals to social media and e-commerce. Despite being a subset platform of e-commerce, s-commerce is a new phenomenon in the online environment and has yet to reach its potential within the market. Many studies (Stephen and Toubia, 2010; Rad and Benyoucef, 2011; Curty and Zhang, 2011) show that s-commerce usage experience is closely related to an individual's purchase intention because it provides consumers a space to communicate in online communities, forums, and discussion boards.

Zhang et al. (2014) further examined the s-commerce literature, finding a link between the technological characteristics of the s-commerce environment and customer participation. When individuals are more active in social networks, they are likely to gain more social support and recognition for their social presence, encouraging their participation in s-commerce.

Hajli et al. (2015) examined consumers' participation in online communities from an s-commerce perspective. This study developed new framework based on TPB to determine the influence of users' continued participation in s-commerce. The constructs of perceived value, social support, subjective norms, attitude and perceived behavioural control were tested, and users' continued participation was found to be heavily dependent on users' behaviour.

The SEM and factor analysis techniques considered in the main study confirmed that s-commerce use increases and encourages consumers to purchase, and this direct relationship was significant. Consistent with previous research, the research results strongly supported H6.

The statistical data show that out of all the constructs, s-commerce showed the most significant values, explaining the importance of social media and network platforms in the online environment. Additionally, this study's mediation analyses had several theoretical implications. Because many previous studies focused on direct relationships with proposed variables, this study demonstrates the role of s-commerce usage experience as a mediator. The level of user satisfaction and intention to share knowledge encourage users' participation in an online social environment. Social media now includes numerous platforms that are not limited to either news media or network sites; social media is becoming the largest subset platform of e-commerce. The role of mediators in this study explains that consumers seek the convenience of m-commerce, want to hear about other's experiences, and seek expert opinions prior to making purchase decisions. Consumers' online shopping behaviour is no longer a simple direct relationship among those variables; now, as consumers become smart consumers, their shopping behaviour includes a more complex and combined set of variables.

This study agrees with and confirms the research by Baek et al. (2011). Their findings suggest that consumers were driven to social media to find news, entertainment and job-related content. Social media platforms provide all necessary content and contexts and now representsome of the platforms most widely used by advertisers and marketers to test and advertise products and services. It is undoubtedly true that the numbers of active social media users are increasing, and they show no sign of decreasing over the years.

The unique contributions of this study's results are significant. The s-commerce paradigm is still shifting around e-commerce and may settle with the development of social media. Consumers are willing to participate in social media and networks, fostering encouragement and attracting other consumers to join. Increasing news media outlets now participate on social media and regularly create threads and ask individuals to participate by posting questions or sharing individual insights. This study highlights the importance of social media use for both end parties – the retailer (or a firm) and individual users – who can participate in any community based on their interests.

### **6.2.2. Summary of theoretical contributions**

This chapter interpreted and discussed the results of the proposed research model in order to examine and develop our understanding of the factors that influence a consumer's purchase intention through other users' satisfaction, s-commerce usage experience and intention to share knowledge. The proposed framework was tested, validated and revised through statistical analyses using an SEM tool.

In general, this study identified three constructs (satisfaction, s-commerce usage experience and intention to share knowledge), which was expected based on the theoretical and empirical foundations from previous studies. The findings confirmed the importance of s-commerce's role, showing a significant relationship with both satisfaction and intention to share knowledge.

This study's statistical analysis results suggest that smart mobile device usage influences satisfaction, s-commerce usage experience and intention to share knowledge online. Additionally, this study found a complementary mediation path between smart mobile device usage experience and intention to purchase via satisfaction and intention to share knowledge, as smart mobile device usage (and m-commerce) is still showing rapid growth and contributes to annual online sales figures. By accessing social media and networks, mobile technology users feel increased convenience, receive better deals and promotions, and search for necessary information from information shared through the online community, enabling these consumers to participate more actively in purchase behaviour. Consumers are

generally more strongly persuaded through these features provided by their hand-held smart mobile devices.

Intention to share knowledge presents similar results as consumer satisfaction: as knowledge sharing activities increase, s-commerce usage experience improves. This direct relationship is significant and has positive influences. This study confirms that individual members within the online community and other environments prefer to connect with someone who is trustworthy or who has expertise in the desired area, leading other consumers to seek more information or knowledge through online social media platforms or communities.

The mediation analyses confirm relationships between the intention to share knowledge and satisfaction and purchase intention via s-commerce usage experience.

In the proposed framework, s-commerce usage experience contributes the most, as the construct mediated the effects of smart mobile device usage experience, satisfaction and intention to share knowledge on purchase intention. The statistical analyses confirmed complementary mediation for all constructs, explaining the importance of social aspects within the modern online environment. Social media platforms play an integral role in this study because they convey other constructs by providing both consumers and retailers with a suitable platform to participate in online communities, forums, blogs, review websites, and, most importantly, networks.

Given this research's contribution to theory and the framework presented, recommendations for practitioners will be presented in the next section.

### **6.3. Managerial Implications**

This study presents various managerial implications for practitioners in emerging online social networks, media and commerce platforms. Since the introduction of e-commerce, consumers and retailers have evolved as a result of the development of technology, adjusting one's lifestyle according to the convenience functions provided. E-commerce has multiple subset platforms that contribute to overall online sales growth, the main streams of which are considered m-commerce and s-commerce.

The growth in online retail sales is significant and has yet to reach its peak. In the UK, online sales in 2013, 2014, and 2015 reached £33.4 billion, £37.9 billion and £42.6



billion, respectively, each a new record (Mintel report, 2016b). The significance of this growth is supported by the finding that 95% of Internet users have made purchases online, as consumers' perception is that online shopping is cheaper than shopping in offline stores (Mintel report, 2016b). Online sales in Europe grew by 86% between 2011 and 2015 and are expected to grow continuously. Online sales across the European market are forecast to reach approximately 286 billion Euros in 2021 (Mintel, 2016a). Asia, China and South Korea (PwC, 2016; Statistics of Korea, 2016) have also shown significant growth in online sales, gaining greater shares of total retail sales; thus, the rise of online shopping and e-commerce is universal. As online sales increase, consumers have more options and opportunities to search, compare and contrast products to find suitable ones for their needs and better alternatives or cheaper options of either the same product or suggested alternative products.

Consumers now have a greater freedom of choice from a wide range of selections in the online environment, with no extra switching costs, and better, easy-to-find options for the same product or suitable alternatives. Smart consumers now prefer to read about other consumers' experiences with the product or service prior to making any purchase decisions. This point is illustrated in Pete Blackshaw's (2008) book titled, *"Satisfied customers tell three friends, angry customers tell 3,000"*. Some consumers deliberately seek negative experience reviews because they think these reviews are authentic feedback.

Consumers' demand for convenience created an "on-demand" economy that operates mainly through online and mobile applications and provides a variety of services, such as private drivers, food delivery, cleaners, handy men and taxi services. Mobile platforms such as Deliveroo, Uber, and Handy attract consumers because they are easy to use and allow consumers to hire people to do jobs for them, from delivering food to cleaning houses and offices (Khakeeli, 2016). These newly established companies are outperforming traditional companies in the service industry. Consumers feel that these new services are easy to use, fast responses are guaranteed, and payment is hassle free, as no cash transactions are made. After using services, consumers are asked to rate their post-purchase experience, which can influence potential consumers, who will not use service providers with bad ratings. Cashless transactions play an important role in mobile applications because they are a much easier payment option and no hidden charges can be requested from providers, as the

application approves all necessary payment.

This study's empirical results highlight the importance of social media, networks and e-commerce. Consumers are now equipped with knowledge and relatively high bargaining power because they can purchase from various online and offline channels. Consumers are becoming smarter and more price sensitive, only trying on sizes or checking products offline and then purchasing them online, as some retailers have different online and offline systems. Smartphones or tablet PCs can contain an enormous amount of personal data, enabling access to Internet browsing, e-mail accounts, and more complicated and sophisticated online banking. With just one click on a mobile device, users can search and browse almost any kind of information they seek. At the same time, consumers can multi-task by browsing chatting apps, accessing online social networks, watching and listening to social media news. This study's results suggest that consumers seek information and knowledge through online environments, such as the online communities in which they participate, trusted forums and/or blogs they follow.

To attract more users, retailers must carefully consider elements such as subjective norms, costs, risks, and enjoyment, which attract individuals, from both the social and the consumer perspectives.

First, the findings of this study can be applied to any online environment anywhere in the world. Online sales are increasing worldwide. Because the online environment offers universal settings, it can be applied to any consumer anywhere on the globe. Despite the evolution of e-commerce and multiple functions that consumers use to search for products, services, and information, consumers' first priority has proven to be price. Different regions, continents, countries, and even websites within the same country may offer different prices and promotions. Therefore, to maintain and attract potential consumers, managers should be aware of promotions from competitors.

Second, online retailers must aim to secure loyalty among existing consumers and attract potential consumers. As much as price is the primary concern for online shoppers, loyalty schemes generate leverage for managers and retailers by providing benefits to consumers. Separate from promotions, loyalty programs provide member-only promotions, discounts, extra days of discounts, private sales, and, more

commonly, the collection of points that can be used as a payment method.

The typical loyalty scheme involves collecting points through a membership card, a number, an application or even through stamps. Most online shoppers participate in some kind of loyalty scheme: a report found that 91% of a global survey sample was members of a loyalty or reward scheme (PwC, 2016). The most popular reason to participate in a loyalty scheme is to receive member-only discounts or offers. However, current loyalty schemes are considered too general and offer benefits that consumers do not appreciate, except reward points. As this study's findings suggest, managers and retailers should create communities through loyalty schemes and listen and respond to identify what their consumers want and need in order to provide more tailored benefits.

Third, managers and retailers can offer click-and-collect programs to online community members as an extra members-only benefit. In the UK, 83% of online shoppers said that they usually select the cheapest delivery option; hence, as many as 69% of online shoppers use click-and-collect (Intel, 2016b). Price-sensitive online shoppers' priority is to save on delivery costs, and some retailers offer free delivery for transactions over a certain amount, such as Nike and Adidas in sporting goods and Waitrose and Ocado in grocery.

Additionally, Amazon offers free delivery options for Prime members. Managers and retailers can improve and match their delivery strategies to achieve higher customer satisfaction, which will encourage re-purchase intention for existing consumers and create positive recognition in the online community, thereby attracting potential consumers.

Finally, many retailers offer "online only" promotions on their mobile applications or websites that provide extra discounts for online purchases. However, some retailers do not accept returns of these purchases to offline stores, charge for delivery or include other complications. The findings of this study suggest that it is important for managers and retailers to achieve consumer satisfaction; satisfied consumers will share their positive post-purchase experience through the online community to encourage potential consumers to purchase. Omnichannel retailing can fulfil the needs of both retailers and consumers. The omnichannel strategy is simply unified prices,

promotions and other activities between online and offline retailers. Many major retailers still have separate databases for online and offline purchases, thereby using different strategies throughout a promotional period.

The study by Sopadjieva et al. (2017) published in the Harvard Business Review supports this suggestion: customers who engaged in omnichannel shopping spent an average of 4% more than single-channel customers during every shopping trip to the offline store and 10% more in an online store (Sopadjieva et al., 2017). Consumers are now demanding innovation from retailers because they prefer to have an omnichannel experience that provides mobile applications or a webpage to compare to traditional stores (PwC, 2016).

Consumers are now using online social networks, media and commerce platforms to share and gain information through smart mobile devices. Mintel (2016a) found that in the UK, 42% of young adults (aged between 16 and 24) access social media or networks only via their smartphones (Mintel report, 2016a). Therefore, retailers can adjust the benefits of mobile applications, web promotions and offline promotions into a larger coherent strategy that can increase sales, customer loyalty, recognition and profit.

## **Chapter 7 Conclusions, Limitations, and Suggestions for Future Research**

### **7.1. Introduction**

This research aims to investigate the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to make purchases via s-commerce sites by exploring their usage experience with mobile devices, their satisfaction toward shopping on s-commerce sites, their s-commerce usage experience, and their intention to share knowledge were reviewed to conceptualise the relevant theoretical and empirical foundations.

This chapter presents concluding comments for this thesis. The review of the research findings illustrate how far the research objectives have been attained.

### **7.2. Research Objectives**

The objectives of the study outlined in Chapter 1 were the following.

1. To develop a research framework to examine the factors contributing to consumers' intentions to make purchases on s-commerce sites using their smart mobile devices.
2. To examine the influences of smart mobile device usage experience on consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience.
3. To examine how consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience affect their intention to make purchases on s-commerce sites.
4. To examine the ability of users' usage experience with s-commerce sites to mediate the relationships between consumers' intention to share knowledge and their purchase intentions and between consumers' satisfaction with s-commerce sites and their purchase intentions.

### **7.3. Conclusion**

An overview of the chapters and their significance to this study is provided below.

The research aim was short and concise. The key purpose of the thesis was to investigate the factors that contribute to consumers' intention to make purchase via s-commerce sites. The introduction set out four objectives. The outcome of each objective will be stated.

1. To develop a research framework to examine the factors contributing to consumers' intentions to make purchases on s-commerce sites using their smart mobile devices.

Literature review chapter were completed that enabled a thorough understanding of the research task and expand knowledge of e, m, s-commerce, impact of social media and network. Knowledge sharing behaviour and satisfaction were reviewed. The first objective have been completed in following chapter (Research framework and hypotheses) by develop and present proposed framework (Figure 14, p. 82).

2. To examine the influences of smart mobile device usage experience on consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience.

The development of technology has shifted consumers' activities from traditional e-commerce to m-commerce, significant growth of social media and networking contribute to positive usage of m-commerce (Yang, 2010). Online shopping has yet to reach its potential, and it breaks sales record year by year, encouraged by the growth of m- and s-commerce. To examine the influence of smart mobile device usage experience through proposed framework, second part of literature review chapter reviewed technology-acceptance-related theories, social impact theory and social exchange theory. First, TRA and TPB were reviewed because these two theories are the foundation of TAM. Although TAM was empirically proven to be useful for consumer behaviour and technology acceptance (Table 9, p.71), the theoretical model excludes subjective norms. Because this study highlighted the importance of social media and networks, other constructs were identified to suit the purposes of this study. The original variables were found in previous literature. Research hypotheses H1, H3, and H5 were examined and the result shows m-commerce usage experience has a

direct effect on s-commerce site usage experience, satisfaction and knowledge share (Table 46, p.152).

3. To examine how consumers' s-commerce site satisfaction, intention to share knowledge, and s-commerce site usage experience affect their intention to make purchases on s-commerce sites.

The revolution of s-commerce is improvement in communication with consumers. Web 2.0 supports SNS and allows multidirectional communication within platform. In s-commerce, user's perception, preference, and decisions are influenced by the content generated by interactions through social media and applications (Baghdadi, 2016). Satisfaction is a post-consumption evaluation, and consumers may have either a positive or a negative experience. Positive disconfirmation and satisfaction usually exist if a consumer's perception exceeds the expectations they have of their purchase. The knowledge sharing dynamic between community members in the online environment is beneficial to consumers who seek knowledge and encourages individuals to participate in online communities or similar platforms. Research hypotheses H6, H7, and H8 were examined and the results shows consumers' satisfaction, intention to share knowledge and s-commerce site usage experience has a direct effect on intention to purchase (Table 46, p.152).

4. To examine the ability of users' usage experience with s-commerce sites to mediate the relationships between consumers' intention to share knowledge and their purchase intentions and between consumers' satisfaction with s-commerce sites and their purchase intentions.

The use of s-commerce provides a mediation effect through other constructs, reflecting the modern online shopping environment. It was found that the mean indirect effect of satisfaction and knowledge share were significant with a 95% confidence interval excluding zero (Table 47, p.154).

The thesis investigates the antecedents and relationships between determinants. Consumers' smart mobile device usage experience will positively affect their satisfaction and intentions to share knowledge were significant. Smart mobile devices are evolving and adjusting its' technology into consumers' needs and additional convenience functions. Therefore consumers' usage experiences of smart mobile devices have positive influence and impact. Consumers' s-commerce site usage experience are positively influenced by consumer satisfaction and their intention to share knowledge. This can be explained by rise of online community and increase in active users across social media platforms. This research confirms the positive relationship between consumers' s-commerce site usage experience and consumers purchase intention.

A theoretical framework was developed, and hypotheses were empirically tested using SEM. Model estimation and fit (NFI (0.912), IFI (0.932), CFI (0.939), and RMSEA (0.060)) were discussed in the data analysis section (Table 41, p.146), and all proposed hypotheses were found to be significant (Table 46, p.152). The results are valid and reliable. Additionally, the mediation analysis emphasised the importance of social media and networks.

As mentioned in chapter 6, the many newly established companies operating in online and mobile applications are changing the marketing landscape. These companies, such as Deliveroo, Uber and Handy, outperform traditional companies by offering convenience and cashless transactions. Any service a consumer seeks can be reached through a few clicks on a smart mobile device. Through mobile applications, consumers can hire professionals based on reputation or referred through social networks to resolve problems more efficiently and cost effectively. The new on-demand economy is the driving force of the future of m- and s-commerce. This study's results confirm that the use of smart mobile devices and s-commerce usage have a positive influence on consumers' purchase intention. This influence is likely to further increase as technology development provides consumers with more convenient functions.



#### **7.4. Research Limitations**

This study has several limitations that offer opportunities for future research. First, although the sample of participants might be an accurate reflection of online shoppers who use smartphones and connect to SNS in South Korea, it is not representative of the population worldwide. South Korea now has more than one mobile device per mobile subscriber and 76% social network penetration (Statistics Korea, 2016; Statista, 2016b), which makes it a suitable environment for this study. However, findings from this study may not be generalised across all online shoppers because geographical and cultural differences still exist in the online environment.

Second, the data collection approach and chosen location suffered because little information was collected to describe individuals who were not willing to participate or who failed to complete the survey.

Third, this research adopted a self-administered questionnaire. Straub et al. (1995) argued that self-reported data are biased, suggesting participants that inflate their responses due to social desirability (Straub and Burton-Jones, 2007).

Fourth, the sample participants were screened to ensure that they were active users of smartphone and social network services; however, individuals who have stopped using social networks or who are no longer active users may have different experiences and perceptions regarding the research variables. In 2015, popular Instagram star Essena O'Neill decided to quit social media despite the high earnings and fame she gained from it because it is addictive and provides an unrealistic life view, and manipulated scenes were damaging her offline life (Hunt, 2015). Many individual users have quit social media, and this study is inapplicable to those people.

Finally, although salient factors were integrated and embedded into the proposed framework, extending the model by integrating other factors or other theories may provide a better and more accurate understanding of how these factors independently or interactively influence consumers' intention to make purchases in an online environment.

## **7.5. Future Research**

This research has generalised and limited the outcome to consumers' purchase intention. It can be argued that purchase intention and actual purchases can be measured differently and their outcomes differentiated. Purchase intention can be higher than actual purchases in a practical environment, and researchers should investigate the reasoning behind consumer behaviour.

The constructs and variables added to the framework by integrating other factors may increase the explanatory power of the psychological and sociological aspects considered in this research. Online consumers are still evolving, adjusting and adopting new technology, environments, and functions. Therefore, additional variables that identify factors influencing consumers' purchase intention should be examined.

This research did not account for cultural differences. Although the online environment provides coherent and universal settings, different cultural backgrounds will influence behaviour throughout all activities and transactions that consumers make. Therefore, future research can account for these differences in culture as a valuable contribution.

## References

- Abzari, M., and Teimouri, H. (2008). The effective factors on knowledge sharing in organizations. *The International Journal of Knowledge, Culture and Change Management*, 8(2), 105-113.
- Acquisti, A., and Gross, R. (2006). Imagined communities: Awareness, information sharing, and privacy on the Facebook. Paper presented at the Privacy enhancing technologies.
- Agarwal, R., and Prasad, J. (1999). Are individual differences germane to the acceptance of new information technologies? *Decision sciences*, 30(2), 361-391.
- Agarwal, R., and Venkatesh, V. (2002). Assessing a firm's web presence: a heuristic evaluation procedure for the measurement of usability. *Information systems research*, 13(2), 168-186.
- Agrebi, S., and Jallais, J. (2015). Explain the intention to use smartphones for mobile shopping. *Journal of retailing and consumer services*, 22, 16-23.
- Ajzen, I. (1970). Attitudes, personality and behavior. 1988. *Milton Keynes: Open University Press Google Scholar*.
- Ajzen, I. (1985). From intentions to actions: A theory of planned behavior *Action control* (pp. 11-39): Springer.
- Ajzen, I. (1991). The theory of planned behavior. *Organizational behavior and human decision processes*, 50(2), 179-211.
- Ajzen, I., and Fishbein, M. (1975). Belief, attitude, intention and behavior: An introduction to theory and research: Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Ajzen, I., and Fishbein, M. (1980). Understanding attitudes and predicting social behaviour.
- Ajzen, I., and Fishbein, M. (2004). Questions raised by a reasoned action approach: comment on Ogden (2003).

- Akehurst, G. (2009). User generated content: the use of blogs for tourism organisations and tourism consumers. *Service Business*, 3(1), 51.
- Alajmi, B. M. (2011). The intention to share: professionals' knowledge sharing behaviors in online communities. Rutgers University-Graduate School-New Brunswick.
- Alavi, M., and Leidner, D. E. (2001). Review: Knowledge management and knowledge management systems: Conceptual foundations and research issues. *MIS Quarterly*, 25(1), 107-136.
- Alavi, M., and Tiwana, A. (2002). Knowledge integration in virtual teams: The potential role of KMS. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 53(12), 1029-1037.
- Aldás-Manzano, J., Ruiz-Mafe, C., and Sanz-Blas, S. (2009). Exploring individual personality factors as drivers of M-shopping acceptance. *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, 109(6), 739-757.
- Aliakbar, E., Yusoff, R., and Moghaddam, F. (2013). A Review of Factors Influencing Knowledge Sharing Behavior Among Virtual Communities. *International Journal of Business and Marketing*, 1(1), 17.
- Allahbakhsh, M., Ignjatovic, A., Motahari-Nezhad, H. R., and Benatallah, B. (2015). Robust evaluation of products and reviewers in social rating systems. *World Wide Web*, 18(1), 73-109.
- Almeida, L. D. A., de Almeida Neris, V. P., de Miranda, L. C., Hayashi, E. C. S., and Baranauskas, M. C. C. (2009). Designing inclusive social networks: a participatory approach. *Online Communities and Social Computing* (pp. 653-662): Springer.
- Al-Mowalad, A., and Putit, L. (2012, 21-22 May 2012). The extension of TAM: The effects of social media and perceived risk in online purchase. Paper presented at the Innovation Management and Technology Research (ICIMTR), 2012 International Conference on.

- Anand, V., Glick, W. H., and Manz, C. C. (2002). Thriving on the knowledge of outsiders: Tapping organizational social capital. *The Academy of Management Executive*, 16(1), 87-101.
- Anckar, B., and D'incau, D. (2002). Value creation in mobile commerce: Findings from a consumer survey. *Journal of Information Technology Theory and Application (JITTA)*, 4(1), 8.
- Anderson, E. W. (1998). Customer satisfaction and word of mouth. *Journal of service research*, 1(1), 5-17.
- Anderson, J. C., Håkansson, H., and Johanson, J. (1994). Dyadic business relationships within a business network context. *Journal of Marketing*, 58(4).
- Anderson, R. E. (1973). Consumer Dissatisfaction: The Effect of Disconfirmed Expectancy on Perceived Product Performance. *Journal of Marketing Research (JMR)*, 10(1), 38-44.
- Animesh, A., Pinsonneault, A., Yang, S.-B., and Oh, W. (2011). An odyssey into virtual worlds: exploring the impacts of technological and spatial environments on intention to purchase virtual products. *MIS Quarterly*, 789-810.
- Ardichvili, A., Page, V., and Wentling, T. (2003). Motivation and barriers to participation in virtual knowledge-sharing communities of practice. *Journal of knowledge management*, 7(1), 64-77.
- Atkinson, M., and Kydd, C. (1997). Individual characteristics associated with World Wide Web use: an empirical study of playfulness and motivation. *ACM SIGMIS Database*, 28(2), 53-62.
- Au, Y. A., and Kauffman, R. J. (2008). The economics of mobile payments: Understanding stakeholder issues for an emerging financial technology application. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 7(2), 141-164.
- Ba, S., and Pavlou, P. A. (2002). Evidence of the effect of trust building technology in electronic markets: Price premiums and buyer behavior. *MIS Quarterly*, 243-268.

- Babin, B. J., Lee, Y.-K., Kim, E.-J., and Griffin, M. (2005). Modeling consumer satisfaction and word-of-mouth: restaurant patronage in Korea. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 19(3), 133-139.
- Baek, K., Holton, A., Harp, D., and Yaschur, C. (2011). The links that bind: Uncovering novel motivations for linking on Facebook. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 27(6), 2243-2248.
- Baghdadi, Y. (2016). A framework for social commerce design. *Information Systems*, 60, 95-113.
- Bagozzi, R. P. (2007). The legacy of the technology acceptance model and a proposal for a paradigm shift. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 8(4), 3.
- Bagozzi, R. P., and Dholakia, U. M. (2002). Intentional social action in virtual communities. *Journal of interactive marketing*, 16(2), 2-21.
- Bai, B., Law, R., and Wen, I. (2008). The impact of website quality on customer satisfaction and purchase intentions: Evidence from Chinese online visitors. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 27(3), 391-402.
- Bakker, M., Leenders, R. T. A., Gabbay, S. M., Kratzer, J., and Van Engelen, J. M. (2006). Is trust really social capital? Knowledge sharing in product development projects. *The Learning Organization*, 13(6), 594-605.
- Balaban, D.-C., and Băltărețu, C. M. (2010). Motivation in using social network sites by Romanian students. A qualitative approach. *Journal of Media Research-Revista de Studii Media*, 3(1 (6)), 67-74.
- Balakrishnan, B. K., Dahnil, M. I., and Yi, W. J. (2014). The impact of social media marketing medium toward purchase intention and brand loyalty among generation Y. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 148, 177-185.
- Balasubramanian, S., Konana, P., and Menon, N. M. (2003). Customer satisfaction in virtual environments: A study of online investing. *Management Science*, 49(7), 871-889.

- Balnaves, M., and Caputi, P. (2001). Introduction to quantitative research methods: An investigative approach: Sage.
- Balter, D., and Butman, J. (2005). Grapevine: The new art of word-of-mouth marketing: Portfolio New York, NY.
- Bansal, H. S., McDougall, G. H., Dikolli, S. S., and Sedatole, K. L. (2004). Relating e-satisfaction to behavioral outcomes: an empirical study. *Journal of Services Marketing, 18*(4), 290-302.
- Barkhi, R., and Wallace, L. (2007). The impact of personality type on purchasing decisions in virtual stores. *Information Technology and Management, 8*(4), 313-330.
- Barnes, S. J. (2002). The mobile commerce value chain: analysis and future developments. *International Journal of Information Management, 22*(2), 91-108.
- Batra, R., and Ahtola, O. T. (1991). Measuring the hedonic and utilitarian sources of consumer attitudes. *Marketing letters, 2*(2), 159-170.
- Batson, C. D., Chang, J., Orr, R., and Rowland, J. (2002). Empathy, attitudes, and action: Can feeling for a member of a stigmatized group motivate one to help the group? *Personality and Social Psychology Bulletin, 28*(12), 1656-1666.
- Baumeister, R. F., and Leary, M. R. (1995). The need to belong: desire for interpersonal attachments as a fundamental human motivation. *Psychological bulletin, 117*(3), 497.
- Beenen, G., Ling, K., Wang, X., Chang, K., Frankowski, D., Resnick, P., and Kraut, R. E. (2004). Using Social Psychology to Motivate Contributions to Online Communities. *Ann Arbor, 1001*, 48109.
- Beer, D. D. (2008). Social network (ing) sites... revisiting the story so far: A response to danah boyd and Nicole Ellison. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication, 13*(2), 516-529.
- Bem, S. L. (1981). Gender schema theory: A cognitive account of sex typing. *Psychological review, 88*(4), 354.

- Benbasat, I., and Barki, H. (2007). Quo vadis TAM? *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 8(4), 7.
- Benham, H. C., and Raymond, B. C. (1996). Information technology adoption: evidence from a voice mail introduction. *ACM SIGCPR Computer Personnel*, 17(1), 3-25.
- Bennett, R., and Rundle-Thiele, S. (2004). Customer satisfaction should not be the only goal. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 18(7), 514-523.
- Benou, P., Vassilakis, C., and Vrechopoulos, A. (2012). Context management for m-commerce applications: determinants, methodology and the role of marketing. *Information Technology and Management*, 13(2), 91-111.
- Bentler, P. M. (1990). Comparative fit indexes in structural models. *Psychological bulletin*, 107(2), 238.
- Bentler, P. M. (1992). On the fit of models to covariances and methodology to the Bulletin. *Psychological bulletin*, 112(3), 400.
- Berry, L. L., Seiders, K., and Grewal, D. (2002). Understanding service convenience. *Journal of Marketing*, 66(3), 1-17.
- Berthon, P. R., Pitt, L. F., Plangger, K., and Shapiro, D. (2012). Marketing meets Web 2.0, social media, and creative consumers: Implications for international marketing strategy. *Business Horizons*, 55(3), 261-271.
- Bhattacharya, C. B., and Sen, S. (2004). Doing better at doing good: When, why, and how consumers respond to corporate social initiatives. *California management review*, 47(1), 9-24.
- Bhattacharjee, A. (2001). An empirical analysis of the antecedents of electronic commerce service continuance. *Decision Support Systems*, 32(2), 201-214.
- Bhattacharjee, A. (2002). Individual trust in online firms: Scale development and initial test. *Journal of management information systems*, 19(1), 211-242.



- Bigné, E., Ruiz-Mafé, C., and Sanz-Balz, S. (2007). Key Drivers of Mobile Commerce Adoption. An Exploratory Study of Spanish Mobile Users. *JTAER*, 2(2), 48-60.
- Bilsky, W., and Schwartz, S. H. (2008). Measuring motivations: Integrating content and method. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 44(8), 1738-1751.
- Bitner, M. J. (1990). Evaluating service encounters: the effects of physical surroundings and employee responses. *The Journal of marketing*, 69-82.
- Blackshaw, P. (2008). Satisfied Customers Tell Three Friends, Angry Customers Tell 3,000: Running in Today's Consumer Driven World: Broadway Business.
- Blaikie, N. (2009). Designing social research: Polity.
- Blau, P. M. (1964). Exchange and power in social life: Transaction Publishers.
- Blood, R. (2000). Weblogs: A history and perspective. *Rebecca's pocket*, 7(9), 2000.
- Blumberg, B., Cooper, D. R., and Schindler, P. S. (2011). Business research methods: McGraw-Hill Higher Education.
- Boatwright, P., Basuroy, S., and Kamakura, W. (2007). Reviewing the reviewers: The impact of individual film critics on box office performance. *Quantitative Marketing and Economics*, 5(4), 401-425.
- Bock, G.-W., and Kim, Y.-G. (2002). Breaking the myths of rewards: An exploratory study of attitudes about knowledge sharing. *Pacis 2001 proceedings*, 78.
- Bock, G.-W., Zmud, R. W., Kim, Y.-G., and Lee, J.-N. (2005). Behavioral intention formation in knowledge sharing: Examining the roles of extrinsic motivators, social-psychological forces, and organizational climate. *MIS Quarterly*, 87-111.
- Boddy, C. (2005). A rose by any other name may smell as sweet but “group discussion” is not another name for a “focus group” nor should it be. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 8(3), 248-255.
- Boisot, M. H. (1998). Knowledge assets: Securing competitive advantage in the information economy: OUP Oxford.

- Boland Jr, R. J., and Tenkasi, R. V. (1995). Perspective making and perspective taking in communities of knowing. *Organization Science*, 6(4), 350-372.
- Bosnjak, M., Obermeier, D., and Tuten, T. L. (2006). Predicting and explaining the propensity to bid in online auctions: a comparison of two action-theoretical models. *Journal of Consumer Behaviour*, 5(2), 102-116.
- Bougie, R., Pieters, R., and Zeelenberg, M. (2003). Angry customers don't come back, they get back: The experience and behavioral implications of anger and dissatisfaction in services. *Journal of the academy of marketing science*, 31(4), 377-393.
- Boulding, W., Kalra, A., Staelin, R., and Zeithaml, V. A. (1993). A dynamic process model of service quality: from expectations to behavioral intentions. *Journal of marketing research*, 30(1), 7.
- Bourdieu, P. (1986). The force of law: Toward a sociology of the juridical field. *Hastings LJ*, 38, 805.
- Bourdieu, P. (2011). The forms of capital.(1986). *Cultural theory: An anthology*, 81-93.
- Boyd, d. m., and Ellison, N. B. (2007). Social Network Sites: Definition, History, and Scholarship. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 13(1), 210-230.
- Brace, I. (2004). Questionnaire design: Kogan Page London.
- Brass, D. J., Galaskiewicz, J., Greve, H. R., and Tsai, W. (2004). Taking stock of networks and organizations: A multilevel perspective. *Academy of management journal*, 47(6), 795-817.
- Bright, A. D., Manfredi, M. J., Fishbein, M., and Bath, A. (1993). Application of the theory of reasoned action to the National Park Service's controlled burn policy. *Journal of Leisure Research*, 25(3), 263.
- Broeckelmann, P. (2010). Exploring consumers' reactions towards innovative mobile services. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 13(4), 414-429.

- Bryman, A. (2015). *Social research methods*: Oxford university press.
- Bryman, A., and Bell, E. (2015). *Business research methods*: Oxford University Press, USA.
- Burke, M. (2002). Knowledge Management for the Information Professional. *Journal of Documentation*, 58(2), 240.
- Busalim, A. H. (2016). Understanding social commerce: A systematic literature review and directions for further research. *International Journal of Information Management*, 36(6), 1075-1088.
- Byrne, B. M. (2001). Structural equation modeling: Perspectives on the present and the future. *International Journal of Testing*, 1(3-4), 327-334.
- Byun, S.-E., and Mann, M. (2011). The influence of others: the impact of perceived human crowding on perceived competition, emotions, and hedonic shopping value. *Clothing and Textiles Research Journal*, 29(4), 284-297.
- Cabrera, E. F., and Cabrera, A. (2005). Fostering knowledge sharing through people management practices. *The International Journal of Human Resource Management*, 16(5), 720-735.
- Cai, Y.L., Wang, W.D., Gong, X.-Y., Li, Y.H., Chen, C.F., and Jian, M. (2008). Mobile E-commerce model based on social network analysis. *The Journal of China Universities of Posts and Telecommunications*, 15, 79-97.
- Cardozo, R. N. (1964). Customer satisfaction: laboratory study and marketing action. *Journal of marketing research*, 2, 244-249.
- Cassell, C., and Symon, G. (1994). Qualitative research in work contexts. *Qualitative methods in organizational research: A practical guide*, 1-13.
- Casteleyn, J., Mottart, A., and Rutten, K. (2009). How to use data from Facebook in your market research. *International Journal of Market Research*, 51(4), 439-447.
- Cavazza, F. (2012). The Six Pillars Of Social Commerce. *Information for the World's Business Leaders-Forbes.com*.

- Cecere, L. (2010). The Rise of Social Commerce.
- Chae, M., and Kim, J. (2003). What's so different about the mobile Internet? *Communications of the ACM*, 46(12), 240-247.
- Chaffey, D., Ellis-Chadwick, F., Mayer, R., and Johnston, K. (2009). Internet Marketing (4th ed.). Essex, UK.: Pearson Education Limited,.
- Chang, H. H., and Chuang, S.-S. (2011). Social capital and individual motivations on knowledge sharing: Participant involvement as a moderator. *Information & Management*, 48(1), 9-18.
- Chang, M. K., and Cheung, W. (2001). Determinants of the intention to use Internet/WWW at work: a confirmatory study. *Information & Management*, 39(1), 1-14.
- Chang, Y. F., Chen, C., and Zhou, H. (2009). Smart phone for mobile commerce. *Computer Standards & Interfaces*, 31(4), 740-747.
- Chatterjee, P. (2001). Online reviews: do consumers use them? *Advances in consumer research*, 28(1).
- Chen, C.-J., and Hung, S.-W. (2010). To give or to receive? Factors influencing members' knowledge sharing and community promotion in professional virtual communities. *Information & Management*, 47(4), 226-236.
- Chen, J., and Shen, X.-L. (2015). Consumers' decisions in social commerce context: An empirical investigation. *Decision Support Systems*, 79, 55-64.
- Chen, J., Xu, H., and Whinston, A. B. (2011). Moderated online communities and quality of user-generated content. *Journal of management information systems*, 28(2), 237-268.
- Chen, L.-D., and Tan, J. (2004). Technology Adaptation in E-commerce:: Key Determinants of Virtual Stores Acceptance. *European Management Journal*, 22(1), 74-86.

- Chen, S.-T., and Chang, B.-G. (2012). The effects of absorptive capacity and decision speed on organizational innovation: a study of organizational structure as an antecedent variable. *Contemporary Management Research*, 8(1), 27.
- Chen, Y., Fay, S., and Wang, Q. (2011). The role of marketing in social media: How online consumer reviews evolve. *Journal of interactive marketing*, 25(2), 85-94.
- Chen, Y., and Xie, J. (2008). Online consumer review: Word-of-mouth as a new element of marketing communication mix. *Management Science*, 54(3), 477-491.
- Chevalier, J. A., and Mayzlin, D. (2006). The effect of word of mouth on sales: Online book reviews. *Journal of marketing research*, 43(3), 345-354.
- Chi-Cheng, C., Chi-Fang, Y., and Ju-Shih, T. (2012). Perceived convenience in an extended technology acceptance model: Mobile technology and English learning for college students. *Australasian Journal of Educational Technology*, 28(5), 809-826.
- Childers, T. L., Carr, C. L., Peck, J., and Carson, S. (2001). Hedonic and utilitarian motivations for online retail shopping behavior. *Journal of Retailing*, 77(4), 511-535.
- Childers, T. L., Carr, C. L., Peck, J., and Carson, S. (2002). Hedonic and utilitarian motivations for online retail shopping behavior. *Journal of Retailing*, 77(4), 511-535.
- Chiu, C.-M., Hsu, M.-H., and Wang, E. T. (2006). Understanding knowledge sharing in virtual communities: An integration of social capital and social cognitive theories. *Decision Support Systems*, 42(3), 1872-1888.
- Cho, J. (2004). Likelihood to abort an online transaction: influences from cognitive evaluations, attitudes, and behavioral variables. *Information & Management*, 41(7), 827-838.
- Choi, J., Seol, H., Lee, S., Cho, H., & Park, Y. (2008). Customer satisfaction factors of mobile commerce in Korea. *Internet Research*, 18(3), 313-335.

- Choi, S., Mattila, A. S., Park, H., and Kang, S. (2009). The effect of cross-channel price disparity on ethicality evaluations and purchase intent: the moderating role of price frame. *Journal of Marketing Channels*, 16(2), 131-147.
- Chong, A. Y.-L., Chan, F. T., and Ooi, K.-B. (2012). Predicting consumer decisions to adopt mobile commerce: Cross country empirical examination between China and Malaysia. *Decision Support Systems*, 53(1), 34-43.
- Churchill, G., and Iacobucci, D. (2002). Marketing research 8th ed. *Florida: Harcourt College Publishers*.
- Churchill, G. A., and Iacobucci, D. (2006). Marketing research: *methodological foundations*: Dryden Press New York.
- Churchill Jr, G. A., and Surprenant, C. (1982). An investigation into the determinants of customer satisfaction. *Journal of marketing research*, 491-504.
- Cialdini, R. B., Green, B. L., and Rusch, A. J. (1992). When tactical pronouncements of change become real change: The case of reciprocal persuasion. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 63(1), 30.
- Clarke, R. (2001). Person location and person tracking-Technologies, risks and policy implications. *Information Technology & People*, 14(2), 206-231.
- Coleman, J. S. (1988). Social capital in the creation of human capital. *American journal of sociology*, S95-S120.
- Collis, J., and Hussey, R. (2013). *Business research*: Citeseer.
- Comrey, A., Lee, H., Comrey, A., and Lee, H. (1992). Interpretation and application of factor analytic results. *Comrey AL, Lee HB. A first course in factor analysis*, 2.
- Connelly, C. E., and Kevin Kelloway, E. (2003). Predictors of employees' perceptions of knowledge sharing cultures. *Leadership & Organization Development Journal*, 24(5), 294-301.

- Constant, D., Kiesler, S., and Sproull, L. (1994). What's mine is ours, or is it? A study of attitudes about information sharing. *Information systems research*, 5(4), 400-421.
- Constant, D., Sproull, L., and Kiesler, S. (1996). The kindness of strangers: The usefulness of electronic weak ties for technical advice. *Organization Science*, 7(2), 119-135.
- Conway, S., Jones, O., Steward, F., Jones, O., Conway, S., and Steward, F. (2001). Realising the potential of the network perspective in researching social interaction and innovation. *Social interaction and organisational change*, 349-366.
- Correa, T., Hinsley, A. W., and De Zuniga, H. G. (2010). Who interacts on the Web?: The intersection of users' personality and social media use. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(2), 247-253.
- Courneya, K. S., and McAuley, E. (1995). Cognitive mediators of the social influence-exercise adherence relationship: A test of the theory of planned behavior. *Journal of behavioral medicine*, 18(5), 499-515.
- Coursaris, C., and Hassanein, K. (2002). Understanding m-commerce: a consumer-centric model. *Quarterly Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 3, 247-272.
- Crask, M., Fox, R. J., and Stout, R. G. (1995). *Marketing research: Principles and applications*: Prentice Hall.
- Creswell, J. W. (2002). *Educational research: Planning, conducting, and evaluating quantitative*: Prentice Hall Upper Saddle River, NJ.
- Creswell, J. W. (2013). *Research design: Qualitative, quantitative, and mixed methods approaches*: Sage publications.
- Creswell, J. W. (2014). *A concise introduction to mixed methods research*: Sage Publications.
- Creswell, J. W., Plano Clark, V. L., Gutmann, M. L., & Hanson, W. E. (2003). Advanced mixed methods research designs. *Handbook of mixed methods in social and behavioral research*, 209-240.

- Cronbach, L. (1990). *Essentials of psychological testing*. New York, *happer and Row publishers*.
- Cronbach, L. J. (1951). Coefficient alpha and the internal structure of tests. *psychometrika*, 16(3), 297-334.
- Cropanzano, R., & Mitchell, M. S. (2005). Social Exchange Theory: An Interdisciplinary Review. *Journal of Management*, 31(6), 874-900.
- Curty, R. G., and Zhang, P. (2011). Social commerce: Looking back and forward. *Proceedings of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 48(1), 1-10.
- Curty, R. G., and Zhang, P. (2013). Website features that gave rise to social commerce: a historical analysis. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 12(4), 260-279.
- Darker, C. D., French, D. P., Longdon, S., Morris, K., and Eves, F. F. (2007). Are beliefs elicited biased by question order? A theory of planned behaviour belief elicitation study about walking in the UK general population. *British Journal of Health Psychology*, 12(1), 93-110.
- Davenport, T. H., and Prusak, L. (1997). *Information ecology: Mastering the information and knowledge environment*: Oxford University Press on Demand.
- Davenport, T. H., and Prusak, L. (1998). *Working knowledge: How organizations manage what they know*: Harvard Business Press.
- David, G. (2003). TAM or Just Plain Habit: A Look at Experienced Online Shoppers. *Journal of Organizational and End User Computing (JOEUC)*, 15(3), 1-13.
- Davis, F. D. (1989). Perceived usefulness, perceived ease of use, and user acceptance of information technology. *MIS Quarterly*, 319-340.
- Davis, F. D., Bagozzi, R. P., and Warshaw, P. R. (1989). User acceptance of computer technology: a comparison of two theoretical models. *Management Science*, 35(8), 982-1003.



- De Wulf, K., Odekerken-Schröder, G., and Iacobucci, D. (2001). Investments in Consumer Relationships: A Cross-Country and Cross-Industry Exploration. *Journal of Marketing*, 65(4), 33-50.
- Delone, W. H., and McLean, E. R. (2003). The DeLone and McLean model of information systems success: a ten-year update. *Journal of management information systems*, 19(4), 9-30.
- Deng, Q., and Li, M. (2014). A model of event–destination image transfer. *Journal of Travel Research*, 53(1), 69-82.
- Deng, Z., Lu, Y., Wei, K. K., and Zhang, J. (2010). Understanding customer satisfaction and loyalty: An empirical study of mobile instant messages in China. *International Journal of Information Management*, 30(4), 289-300.
- Dennis, C., King, T., Kim, J., and Forsythe, S. (2007). Hedonic usage of product virtualization technologies in online apparel shopping. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 35(6), 502-514.
- Dennis, C., Merrilees, B., Jayawardhena, C., and Tiu Wright, L. (2009). An empirical investigation into e-shopping excitement: antecedents and effects. *European Journal of Marketing*, 43(9/10), 1171-1187.
- Devaraj, S., Fan, M., and Kohli, R. (2002). Antecedents of B2C channel satisfaction and preference: validating e-commerce metrics. *Information systems research*, 13(3), 316-333.
- Dholakia, N., and Rask, M. (2002). Configuring mobile commerce portals for customer retention. Retrieved December, 17, 2008.
- Dichter, T. W. (1996). Questioning the future of NGOs in microfinance. *Journal of International Development*, 8(2), 259-269.
- Dictionary, O. (Ed.) (2016) Oxford Dictionaries.
- Dillon, W. R., Madden, T. J., and Firtle, N. H. (1994). Marketing research in a marketing environment (Vol. 3): Irwin Homewood, IL.

- Ding, X., IJIMA, J., and Ho, S. (2004). Unique features of mobile commerce. *Journal of Electronic Science and Technology of China Vol, 2*, 206.
- Donald, I., and Cooper, S. R. (2001). A facet approach to extending the normative component of the theory of reasoned action. *British Journal of Social Psychology, 40*(4), 599-621.
- Donthu, N. (2001). Does your web site measure up? *Marketing Management, 10*(4), 29.
- Drucker, P. (2002). Effective management. Economic problems and optimal solutions," FAIRPRESS", Moscow.
- Du Plessis, M. (2007). The role of knowledge management in innovation. *Journal of knowledge management, 11*(4), 20-29.
- Duhan, D. F., Johnson, S. D., Wilcox, J. B., and Harrell, G. D. (1997). Influences on consumer use of word-of-mouth recommendation sources. *Journal of the academy of marketing science, 25*(4), 283.
- Duray, R., Ward, P. T., Milligan, G. W., and Berry, W. L. (2000). Approaches to mass customization: configurations and empirical validation. *Journal of Operations Management, 18*(6), 605-625.
- Dutton, R. H., Blank, G., and Groselj, D. (2013). Cultures of the Internet: The Internet in Britain. Oxford Internet Survey 2013. Oxford Internet Institute, University of Oxford
- Dwyer, C., Hiltz, S., and Passerini, K. (2007). Trust and privacy concern within social networking sites: A comparison of Facebook and MySpace. *AMCIS 2007 Proceedings*, 339.
- Dwyer, F. R., Schurr, P. H., and Oh, S. (1987). Developing buyer-seller relationships. *The Journal of marketing, 11*-27.
- Easterby-Smith, M., Thorpe, R., and Jackson, P. R. (2015). *Management and business research*: Sage.

- Edwards, R. (2004). Present and absent in troubling ways: families and social capital debates. *The Sociological Review*, 52(1), 1-21.
- Eggert, A., and Ulaga, W. (2002). Customer perceived value: a substitute for satisfaction in business markets? *Journal of Business & industrial marketing*, 17(2/3), 107-118.
- Eighmey, J., and McCord, L. (1998). Adding value in the information age: Uses and gratifications of sites on the World Wide Web. *Journal of Business Research*, 41(3), 187-194.
- Ekeh, P. P. (1974). Social exchange theory: The two traditions.
- Eldabi, T., and Irani, T. (2002), Quantitative and qualitative decision making methods in simulation modeling. *Management Decision*, 40(1), 64-73.
- Elliot, A. J., & Covington, M. V. (2001). Approach and avoidance motivation. *Educational Psychology Review*, 13(2), 73-92.
- Ellis, N. B. (1988). Internal realism. *Synthese*, 76(3), 409-434.
- Ellison, N. B. (2007). Social network sites: Definition, history, and scholarship. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 13(1), 210-230.
- Ellison, N. B., Lampe, C., and Steinfield, C. (2009). FEATURE Social network sites and society: current trends and future possibilities. *interactions*, 16(1), 6-9.
- Ellison, N. B., Steinfield, C., and Lampe, C. (2007). The benefits of Facebook "friends:" Social capital and college students' use of online social network sites. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 12(4), 1143-1168.
- Emerson, R. M. (1976). Social exchange theory. *Annual review of sociology*, 335-362.
- Erden, Z., Von Krogh, G., and Kim, S. (2012). Knowledge Sharing in an Online Community of Volunteers: The Role of Community Munificence. *European Management Review*, 9(4), 213-227.
- Evans, C., Professor Raymond Hackney, D., Rauniar, R., Rawski, G., Yang, J., and Johnson, B. (2014). Technology acceptance model (TAM) and social media

- usage: an empirical study on Facebook. *Journal of Enterprise Information Management*, 27(1), 6-30.
- Evans, P., and Wurster, T. S. (1999). Getting real about virtual commerce. *Harvard Business Review*, 77, 84-98.
- Everitt, B. (1975). Multivariate analysis: The need for data, and other problems. *The British Journal of Psychiatry*, 126(3), 237-240.
- Expedia.com: [www.expedia.com](http://www.expedia.com)
- Facebook. (2016). News Room Facebook. Retrieved 5th Dec. 2016, from <http://newsroom.fb.com/>
- Fagerstrøm, A., and Ghinea, G. (2010). Web 2.0's marketing impact on low-involvement consumers. *Journal of interactive advertising*, 10(2), 67-71.
- Fam, K.-S., McNeill, L., Bai, Y., Tan, J., Choi, T.-M., and Au, R. (2009). Commercializing artistic authenticity via collaborative design. *Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Logistics*, 21(2), 243-266.
- Farrell, A. M. (2010). Insufficient discriminant validity: A comment on Bove, Pervan, Beatty, and Shiu (2009). *Journal of Business Research*, 63(3), 324-327.
- Felix, R., Rauschnabel, P. A., and Hinsch, C. (2017). Elements of strategic social media marketing: A holistic framework. *Journal of Business Research*, 70, 118-126.
- Field, A. (2013). *Discovering statistics using IBM SPSS statistics*: Sage.
- Filieri, R. (2016). What makes an online consumer review trustworthy? *Annals of Tourism Research*, 58, 46-64.
- Fischer, E., and Reuber, A. R. (2011). Social interaction via new social media: (How) can interactions on Twitter affect effectual thinking and behavior? *Journal of Business Venturing*, 26(1), 1-18.
- Fishbein, M. (1967). Attitude and the prediction of behavior. *Readings in attitude theory and measurement*, 477-492.

- Fishbein, M., and Ajzen, I. (1975). *Belief, attitude, intention and behavior: An introduction to theory and research*.
- Flanagin, A. J., and Metzger, M. J. (2011). From Encyclopaedia Britannica to Wikipedia: Generational differences in the perceived credibility of online encyclopedia information. *Information, Communication & Society*, 14(3), 355-374.
- Fogel, J., and Schneider, M. (2010). Understanding designer clothing purchases over the internet. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 14(3), 367-396.
- Forman, C., Ghose, A., and Wiesenfeld, B. (2008). Examining the relationship between reviews and sales: The role of reviewer identity disclosure in electronic markets. *Information systems research*, 19(3), 291-313.
- Fornell, C., and Larcker, D. F. (1981). Evaluating structural equation models with unobservable variables and measurement error. *Journal of marketing research*, 39-50.
- Fournier, S., and Lee, L. (2009). Getting Brand Communities Right. *Harvard Business Review*, Vol. 87 No 4.
- Füller, J., Hutter, K., and Faullant, R. (2011). Why co-creation experience matters? Creative experience and its impact on the quantity and quality of creative contributions. *R&D Management*, 41(3), 259-273.
- Füller, J., Mühlbacher, H., Matzler, K., and Jawecki, G. (2009). Consumer empowerment through internet-based co-creation. *Journal of management information systems*, 26(3), 71-102.
- Gagné, M. (2009). A model of knowledge-sharing motivation. *Human Resource Management*, 48(4), 571-589. doi: 10.1002/hrm.20298
- Gagnon, J. L., and Chu, J. J. (2005). Retail in 2010: a world of extremes. *Strategy & Leadership*, 33(5), 13-23.

- Gangadharbatla, H. (2008). Facebook me: Collective self-esteem, need to belong, and internet self-efficacy as predictors of the iGeneration's attitudes toward social networking sites. *Journal of interactive advertising*, 8(2), 5-15.
- Gartrell, C. D., and Gartrell, J. W. (2002). Positivism in sociological research: USA and UK (1966–1990) 1. *The British journal of sociology*, 53(4), 639-657.
- Gefen, D. (2000). E-commerce: the role of familiarity and trust. *Omega*, 28(6), 725-737.
- Gefen, D., Karahanna, E., and Straub, D. W. (2003). Trust and TAM in Online Shopping: An Integrated Model. *Management Information Systems Quarterly*, 27(1), 4.
- Gefen, D., and Keil, M. (1998). The impact of developer responsiveness on perceptions of usefulness and ease of use: an extension of the technology acceptance model. *ACM SIGMIS Database*, 29(2), 35-49.
- Gefen, D., Straub, D., and Boudreau, M.-C. (2000). Structural equation modeling and regression: Guidelines for research practice. *Communications of the association for information systems*, 4(1), 7.
- Gefen, D., and Straub, D. W. (2004). Consumer trust in B2C e-Commerce and the importance of social presence: experiments in e-Products and e-Services. *Omega*, 32(6), 407-424.
- Gelo, O., Braakmann, D., and Benetka, G. (2008). Quantitative and qualitative research: Beyond the debate. *Integrative psychological and behavioral science*, 42(3), 266-290.
- Gemünden, H. G., and Heydebreck, P. (1997). Technological interweavement—A key success factor for new technology-based firms *Management interorganisationaler Beziehungen* (pp. 194-211): Springer.
- Ghasemaghaei, M., and Hassanein, K. (2015). Online information quality and consumer satisfaction: The moderating roles of contextual factors—A meta-analysis. *Information & Management*, 52(8), 965-981.

- Ghose, A., Ipeiritis, P. G., and Sundararajan, A. (2009). The dimensions of reputation in electronic markets. *NYU Center for Digital Economy Research Working Paper No. CeDER-06-02*.
- Giese, J. L., and Cote, J. A. (2000). Defining consumer satisfaction. *Academy of marketing science review*, 2000, 1.
- Gilbertson, S. (2010). Feb. 16, 1978: Bulletin board goes electronic. *Wired. com*.
- Gill, J., and Johnson, P. (2010). *Research methods for managers*: Sage.
- Gorrell, G., Ford, N., Madden, A., Holdridge, P., and Eaglestone, B. (2011). Countering method bias in questionnaire-based user studies. *Journal of Documentation*, 67(3), 507-524.
- Gouldner, A. W. (1960). The norm of reciprocity: A preliminary statement. *American sociological review*, 161-178.
- Gourlay, S. (2002). Tacit knowledge, tacit knowing, or behaving?
- Grandón, E. E., Nasco, S. A., and Mykytyn Jr, P. P. (2011). Comparing theories to explain e-commerce adoption. *Journal of Business Research*, 64(3), 292-298.
- Grandon, E. E., and Pearson, J. M. (2004). Electronic commerce adoption: an empirical study of small and medium US businesses. *Information & Management*, 42(1), 197-216.
- Granovetter, M. (1983). The strength of weak ties: A network theory revisited. *Sociological theory*, 201-233.
- Gray, B. (2004). Informal Learning in an Online Community of Practice. *Journal of Distance Education*, 19(1), 20-35.
- Grieve, R., Indian, M., Witteveen, K., Anne Tolan, G., and Marrington, J. (2013). Face-to-face or Facebook: Can social connectedness be derived online? *Computers in Human Behavior*, 29(3), 604-609. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2012.11.017>

- Grønhaug, K., and Gilly, M. C. (1991). A transaction cost approach to consumer dissatisfaction and complaint actions\* . *Journal of economic psychology*, 12(1), 165-183.
- Gruen, T. W., Osmonbekov, T., and Czaplewski, A. J. (2006). eWOM: The impact of customer-to-customer online know-how exchange on customer value and loyalty. *Journal of Business Research*, 59(4), 449-456.
- Gurhan-Canli, Z., and Maheswaran, D. (2000). Determinants of Country-of-Origin Evaluations. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 27(1), 96-108.
- Hair, J. F., Anderson, R. E., Tatham, R. L., & Black, W. C. (2010). Multivariate analysis.
- Hajli, M. (2013). A research framework for social commerce adoption. *Information Management & Computer Security*, 21(3), 144-154.
- Hajli, M. N. (2014). The role of social support on relationship quality and social commerce. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 87, 17-27.
- Hajli, M. N. (2014). A study of the impact of social media on consumers. *International Journal of Market Research*, 56(3), 387-404.
- Hajli, M. N., Sims, J., Featherman, M., and Love, P. E. (2015). Credibility of information in online communities. *Journal of Strategic Marketing*, 23(3), 238-253.
- Hajli, N., & Sims, J. (2015). Social commerce: The transfer of power from sellers to buyers. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 94, 350-358.
- Hald, K. S., Córdón, C., & Vollmann, T. E. (2009). Towards an understanding of attraction in buyer–supplier relationships. *Industrial Marketing Management*, 38(8), 960-970.
- Hallowell, R. (1996). The relationships of customer satisfaction, customer loyalty, and profitability: an empirical study. *International journal of service industry management*, 7(4), 27-42.



- Han, B., and Windsor, J. (2011). USER'S WILLINGNESS TO PAY ON SOCIAL NETWORK SITES. *Journal of computer information systems*, 51(4).
- Hanebeck, H. C. L., and Raisinghani, M. S. (2002). Mobile commerce: transforming vision into reality. *Journal of Internet Commerce*, 1(3), 49-63.
- Hannabuss, S. (2007). Book Review: The Knowledge Entrepreneur. *Journal of Librarianship and Information Science*, 39(1), 56-58.
- Hannabuss, S. (2007). Book Review: The Knowledge Entrepreneur. *Journal of Librarianship and Information Science*, 39(1), 56-58.
- Harrington, D. (2009). Confirmatory factor analysis: Oxford University Press.
- Hars, A., & Ou, S. (2001). Working for free? Motivations of participating in open source projects.
- Hawkins, D. I., and Tull, D. S. (1994). Essentials of marketing research: Macmillan Publishing Company.
- Haythornthwaite, C. (2005). Social networks and Internet connectivity effects. *Information, Community & Society*, 8(2), 125-147.
- Helson, H. (1964). Adaptation-level theory: an experimental and systematic approach to behavior.
- Hennink, M., Hutter, I., and Bailey, A. (2010). Qualitative research methods: Sage.
- Hernández, B., Jiménez, J., and Martín, M. J. (2010). Customer behavior in electronic commerce: The moderating effect of e-purchasing experience. *Journal of Business Research*, 63(9), 964-971.
- Hew, K. F., and Hara, N. (2007). Knowledge sharing in online environments: A qualitative case study. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 58(14), 2310-2324.
- Hillery, G. A. (1955). Definition of community. *Rural sociology*, 20, 111-123.
- Hinkin, T. R. (1995). A review of scale development practices in the study of organizations. *Journal of Management*, 21(5), 967-988.

- Ho Cheong, J., and Park, M.-C. (2005). Mobile internet acceptance in Korea. *Internet Research, 15*(2), 125-140.
- Hoffman, D. L., Novak, T. P., Stein, R., Belk, R., and Llamas, R. (2013). *The digital consumer*: Routledge, Taylor and Francis Group.
- Holsing, C., and Olbrich, R. (2012). Effect of user-generated content on website stickiness: the case of social shopping communities. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 14th Annual International Conference on Electronic Commerce.
- Holtham, C., and Courtney, N. (2001). Developing managerial learning styles in the context of the strategic application of information and communications technologies. *International Journal of Training and Development, 5*(1), 23-33.
- Homans, G. C. (1958). Social behavior as exchange. *American journal of sociology, 59*7-606.
- Hong, S.-J., and Tam, K. Y. (2006). Understanding the adoption of multipurpose information appliances: The case of mobile data services. *Information systems research, 17*(2), 162-179.
- Horton, R. P., Buck, T., Waterson, P. E., and Clegg, C. W. (2001). Explaining intranet use with the technology acceptance model. *Journal of information technology, 16*(4), 237-249.
- Howells, J., & Roberts, J. (2000). From innovation systems to knowledge systems. *Prometheus, 18*(1), 17-31.
- Hsin Chang, H., and Wen Chen, S. (2008). The impact of online store environment cues on purchase intention: Trust and perceived risk as a mediator. *Online Information Review, 32*(6), 818-841.
- Hsin Chang, H., and Wen Chen, S. (2008). The impact of online store environment cues on purchase intention: Trust and perceived risk as a mediator. *Online Information Review, 32*(6), 818-841.
- Hsu, C.-L., and Lin, J. C.-C. (2008). Acceptance of blog usage: The roles of technology acceptance, social influence and knowledge sharing motivation.

*Information & Management*, 45(1), 65-74. doi:  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.im.2007.11.001>

Hsu, C.-L., and Lu, H.-P. (2004). Why do people play on-line games? An extended TAM with social influences and flow experience. *Information & Management*, 41(7), 853-868. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.im.2003.08.014>

Hu, L. t., and Bentler, P. M. (1999). Cutoff criteria for fit indexes in covariance structure analysis: Conventional criteria versus new alternatives. *Structural equation modeling: a multidisciplinary journal*, 6(1), 1-55.

Hu, N., Liu, L., and Zhang, J. J. (2008). Do online reviews affect product sales? The role of reviewer characteristics and temporal effects. *Information Technology and Management*, 9(3), 201-214.

Huang, W., Hong, S.-H., and Eades, P. (2007). Effects of Sociogram Drawing Conventions and Edge Crossings in Social Network Visualization. *J. Graph Algorithms Appl.*, 11(2), 397-429.

Huang, Z., and Benyoucef, M. (2013). From e-commerce to social commerce: A close look at design features. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 12(4), 246-259.

Huang, Z., and Benyoucef, M. (2014). User preferences of social features on social commerce websites: An empirical study. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*.

Huberman, A. M., and Miles, M. B. (2002). The qualitative researcher's companion. *Thousand Oaks*.

Hummel, J., and Lechner, U. (2002). Social profiles of virtual communities. Paper presented at the System Sciences, 2002. HICSS. Proceedings of the 35th Annual Hawaii International Conference on.

Hung, M.-C., Yang, S.-T., and Hsieh, T.-C. (2012). An examination of the determinants of mobile shopping continuance. *International Journal of Electronic Business Management*, 10(1), 29.

- Hunt, E. (2015, 3rd of November, 2015). Essena O'Neil quits Instagram claiming social media is not real life, *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2015/nov/03/instagram-star-essena-oneill-quits-2d-life-to-reveal-true-story-behind-images>
- Hussey, J., and Hussey, R. (1997). Business research. *A practical guide for undergraduate and postgraduate students*. Houndsmills: Macmillan.
- Huysman, M., and Wulf, V. (2006). IT to support knowledge sharing in communities, towards a social capital analysis. *Journal of information technology*, 21(1), 40-51.
- Hyde, K. F. (2000). Recognising deductive processes in qualitative research. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 3(2), 82-90.
- Ibragimova, B., Ryan, S. D., Windsor, J. C., and Prybutok, V. R. (2012). Understanding the antecedents of knowledge sharing: An organizational justice perspective. *Informing Science: the International Journal of an Emerging Transdiscipline*, 15, 183-205.
- Insder.com, B. (2017). Sears closes even more Kmart stores. Retrieved from [https://www.facebook.com/businessinsider/videos/10154976427719071/?hc\\_ref=ARQRgGYR0R0yDWWHozaeIbNjE0N2ovVoOb5dWKQ6hH-zpLC0x93mNKrt6yQcXHZdo88&pnref=story](https://www.facebook.com/businessinsider/videos/10154976427719071/?hc_ref=ARQRgGYR0R0yDWWHozaeIbNjE0N2ovVoOb5dWKQ6hH-zpLC0x93mNKrt6yQcXHZdo88&pnref=story)
- Ismail Al-Alawi, A., Yousif Al-Marzooqi, N., and Fraidoon Mohammed, Y. (2007). Organizational culture and knowledge sharing: critical success factors. *Journal of knowledge management*, 11(2), 22-42.
- Ismail Al-Alawi, A., Yousif Al-Marzooqi, N., and Fraidoon Mohammed, Y. (2007). Organizational culture and knowledge sharing: critical success factors. *Journal of knowledge management*, 11(2), 22-42.
- Jalilvand, M. R., and Samiei, N. (2012). The impact of electronic word of mouth on a tourism destination choice: Testing the theory of planned behavior (TPB). *Internet Research: Electronic Networking Applications and Policy*, 22(5), 591-612.

- Jansen, B. J., Sobel, K., and Cook, G. (2011). Classifying ecommerce information sharing behaviour by youths on social networking sites. *Journal of Information Science*, 37(2), 120-136. doi: 10.1177/0165551510396975
- Jascanu, N., Jascanu, V., and Nicolau, F. (2007). A new approach to E-commerce multi-agent systems. *The Annals of "Dunarea De Jos" University of Galati: Fascicle III Electrotechnics, Electronics, Automatic Control and Informatics*, 8-11.
- Java, A., Song, X., Finin, T., and Tseng, B. (2007). *Why we twitter: understanding microblogging usage and communities*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 9th WebKDD and 1st SNA-KDD 2007 workshop on Web mining and social network analysis.
- Jeon, S., Kim, Y.-G., and Koh, J. (2011). An integrative model for knowledge sharing in communities-of-practice. *Journal of knowledge management*, 15(2), 251-269.
- Jeppesen, L. B., and Frederiksen, L. (2006). Why do users contribute to firm-hosted user communities? The case of computer-controlled music instruments. *Organization Science*, 17(1), 45-63.
- Jih, W.-J. K. (2009). Effects of consumer-perceived convenience on shopping intention in mobile commerce: an empirical study *Mobile Computing: Concepts, Methodologies, Tools, and Applications* (pp. 1840-1856): IGI Global.
- Jing, X., and Xie, J. (2011). Group Buying: A New Mechanism for Selling Through Social Interactions. *Management Science*, 57(8), 1354-1372.
- Johnson, G., Scholes, K., and Whittington, R. (2002). Exploring corporate strategy. Harlow. *Financial Times, Prentice Hall*.
- Johnson, L., Levine, A., Smith, R., and Stone, S. (2010). *The 2010 Horizon Report*: ERIC.

- Joinson, A. N. (2008). Looking at, looking up or keeping up with people?: motives and use of facebook. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the SIGCHI conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems.
- Jonsson, A., and Kalling, T. (2007). Challenges to knowledge sharing across national and intra-organizational boundaries: case studies of IKEA and SCA Packaging. *Knowledge Management Research & Practice*, 5(3), 161-172.
- Joo, Y.-H., Kim, Y., and Yang, S.-J. (2011). Valuing customers for social network services. *Journal of Business Research*, 64(11), 1239-1244.
- Jöreskog, K. G., and Sörbom, D. (1993). LISREL 8: Structural equation modeling with the SIMPLIS command language: Scientific Software International.
- Judd, C. M., McClelland, G. H., and Culhane, S. E. (1995). Data analysis: Continuing issues in the everyday analysis of psychological data. *Annual review of psychology*, 46(1), 433-465.
- Kang, K. W., and Rosen, D. E. (2006). Knowledge Creation in Online Communities Encyclopedia of E-Commerce, E-Government, and Mobile Commerce (pp. 691-697): IGI Global.
- Kang, Y. R., and Park, C. (2009). Acceptance factors of social shopping. Paper presented at the Advanced Communication Technology, 2009. ICACT 2009. 11th International Conference on.
- Kang, Y. S., and Lee, H. (2010). Understanding the role of an IT artifact in online service continuance: An extended perspective of user satisfaction. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(3), 353-364.
- Kankanhalli, A., Tan, B. C. Y., and Kwok-Kee, W. (2005). Contributing knowledge to electronic knowledge repositories: An empirical investigation. *MIS Quarterly*, 29(1), 113-143.
- Kaplan, A. M., and Haenlein, M. (2010). Users of the world, unite! The challenges and opportunities of Social Media. *Business Horizons*, 53(1), 59-68.
- Kaplan, A. M., and Haenlein, M. (2010). Users of the world, unite! The challenges and opportunities of Social Media. *Business Horizons*, 53(1), 59-68.

- Keen, P. G., Mackintosh, R., and Foreword By-Heikkonen, M. (2001). *The freedom economy: Gaining the mcommerce edge in the era of the wireless Internet*: McGraw-Hill Professional.
- Kee-Young, K., and Xi, G. (2012, 4-7 Jan. 2012). *The Effects of Social Media on E-Commerce: A Perspective of Social Impact Theory*. Paper presented at the System Science (HICSS), 2012 45th Hawaii International Conference on.
- Kelly, J. (2009). *Red kayaks and hidden gold: the rise, challenges and value of citizen journalism*: Reuters Institute for the Study of Journalism, University of Oxford.
- Kelly, L., Kerr, G., & Drennan, J. (2010). Avoidance of advertising in social networking sites: The teenage perspective. *Journal of interactive advertising*, 10(2), 16-27.
- Kerlinger, F. N. (1979). *Behavioral research: A conceptual approach*: Harcourt School.
- Khakeeli, H. (2016, 15th of June 2016.). *The truth about working for Deliveroo, Uber and the on-deman economy*, *The Guardian*. Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/money/2016/jun/15/he-truth-about-working-for-deliveroo-uber-and-the-on-demand-economy>
- Khalifa, M., and Liu, V. (2003). Determinants of successful knowledge management programs. *Electronic Journal on Knowledge Management*, 1(2), 103-112.
- Khe Foon, H., and Hara, N. (2007). Knowledge sharing in online environments: A qualitative case study. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science & Technology*, 58(14), 2310-2324. doi: 10.1002/asi.20698
- Kietzmann, J. H., Hermkens, K., McCarthy, I. P., and Silvestre, B. S. (2011). Social media? Get serious! Understanding the functional building blocks of social media. *Business Horizons*, 54(3), 241-251. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2011.01.005>
- Kietzmann, J. H., Hermkens, K., McCarthy, I. P., and Silvestre, B. S. (2011). Social media? Get serious! Understanding the functional building blocks of social media. *Business Horizons*, 54(3), 241-251.

- Kim, C., Mirusmonov, M., and Lee, I. (2010). An empirical examination of factors influencing the intention to use mobile payment. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(3), 310-322.
- Kim, D. (2013). Under what conditions will social commerce business models survive? *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 12(2), 69-77.
- Kim, D. J., Ferrin, D. L., and Rao, H. R. (2008). A trust-based consumer decision-making model in electronic commerce: The role of trust, perceived risk, and their antecedents. *Decision Support Systems*, 44(2), 544-564.
- Kim, E., and Lee, B. (2007). An economic analysis of customer selection and leveraging strategies in a market where network externalities exist. *Decision Support Systems*, 44(1), 124-134.
- Kim, H.-S. (2000). Examination of emotional response to apparel brand advertisements. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 4(4), 303-313.
- Kim, H.-W., Chan, H. C., and Gupta, S. (2007). Value-based adoption of mobile internet: an empirical investigation. *Decision Support Systems*, 43(1), 111-126.
- Kim, H.-W., Zheng, J. R., and Gupta, S. (2011). Examining knowledge contribution from the perspective of an online identity in blogging communities. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 27(5), 1760-1770. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2011.03.003>
- Kim, J., and Forsythe, S. (2007). Hedonic usage of product virtualization technologies in online apparel shopping. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 35(6), 502-514.
- Kim, J., and Park, J. (2005). A consumer shopping channel extension model: attitude shift toward the online store. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 9(1), 106-121.
- Kim, S., and Park, H. (2013). Effects of various characteristics of social commerce (s-commerce) on consumers' trust and trust performance. *International Journal*



*of Information Management*, 33(2), 318-332. doi:  
<http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ijinfomgt.2012.11.006>

- Kim, W. G., Ma, X., and Kim, D. J. (2006). Determinants of Chinese hotel customers' e-satisfaction and purchase intentions. *Tourism Management*, 27(5), 890-900.
- Kim, Y., Sohn, D., and Choi, S. M. (2011). Cultural difference in motivations for using social network sites: A comparative study of American and Korean college students. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 27(1), 365-372.
- Kim, Y. A., & Srivastava, J. (2007). Impact of Social Influence in E-Commerce Decision Making.
- Kimball, L., and Rheingold, H. (2000). How online social networks benefit organizations. *Rheingold Associates*.
- King, W. R., and He, J. (2006). A meta-analysis of the technology acceptance model. *Information & Management*, 43(6), 740-755.
- Kline, R. B. (1998). *Methodology in the social sciences: Principles and practice of structural equation modeling*. New York: Guilford Press.
- Koh, J., Kim, Y.-G., and Kim, Y.-G. (2003). Sense of virtual community: A conceptual framework and empirical validation. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 8(2), 75-94.
- Kollock, P. (1999). The production of trust in online markets. *Advances in group processes*, 16(1), 99-123.
- Korea, Statistics of Korea. (2014). Korea Census Report 2014.
- Korea, Statistics of Korea. (2015). Korea Census Report 2015.
- Korea, Statistics of Korea. (2016). Report of online shopping survey in Oct. 2016. .  
[http://kostat.go.kr/portal/korea/kor\\_nw/2/1/index.board?bmode=read&aSeq=358954](http://kostat.go.kr/portal/korea/kor_nw/2/1/index.board?bmode=read&aSeq=358954)
- Kothari, C. (2009). *Research methodology: An introduction*. New Age International Publishers New Delhi.

- Kotler, P., and Armstrong, G. (2004). *Marketing*. Praha: Grada publishing.
- Kotler, P., Armstrong, G., Saunders, J., and Wong, V. (2003). *Principi di Marketing (Italian Translation of Principles of Marketing)*: ISEDE and Prentice Hall International.
- Kozinets, R. V., De Valck, K., Wojnicki, A. C., and Wilner, S. J. (2010). Networked narratives: Understanding word-of-mouth marketing in online communities. *Journal of Marketing*, 74(2), 71-89.
- Krackhardt, D. (1996). Social networks and the liability of newness for managers. *Trends in organizational behavior*, 3, 159-173.
- Kraemer, K. L., Gibbs, J., and Dedrick, J. (2005). Impacts of globalization on e-commerce use and firm performance: a cross-country investigation. *The information society*, 21(5), 323-340.
- Ku, E. (2014). Distributed fascinating knowledge over an online travel community. *International Journal of Tourism Research*, 16(1), 33-43.
- Kucukusta, D., Law, R., Besbes, A., and Legohérel, P. (2015). Re-examining perceived usefulness and ease of use in online booking: The case of Hong Kong online users. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 27(2), 185-198.
- Kuo, H.-M., and Chen, C.-W. (2011). Application of quality function deployment to improve the quality of Internet shopping website interface design. *International Journal of Innovative Computing, Information and Control*, 7(1), 253-268.
- Kuo, Y.-F., and Wu, C.-M. (2012). Satisfaction and post-purchase intentions with service recovery of online shopping websites: Perspectives on perceived justice and emotions. *International Journal of Information Management*, 32(2), 127-138.

- Kuo, Y.-F., Wu, C.-M., and Deng, W.-J. (2009). The relationships among service quality, perceived value, customer satisfaction, and post-purchase intention in mobile value-added services. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 25(4), 887-896.
- Kwahk, K.-Y., and Ge, X. (2012). *The effects of social media on E-commerce: A perspective of social impact theory*. Paper presented at the System Science (HICSS), 2012 45th Hawaii International Conference on.
- Kwak, H., Lee, C., Park, H., and Moon, S. (2010). What is Twitter, a social network or a news media? Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 19th international conference on World wide web.
- Kwok, S. H., and Gao, S. (2005). Attitude towards knowledge sharing behavior. *Journal of computer information systems*, 46(2), 45-51.
- Kwon, O., and Wen, Y. (2010). An empirical study of the factors affecting social network service use. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(2), 254-263.
- Lampe, C., Ellison, N., and Steinfield, C. (2006). *A Face (book) in the crowd: Social searching vs. social browsing*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the 2006 20th anniversary conference on Computer supported cooperative work.
- Lang, B. (2010). Ipsos OTX study: People spend more than half their day consuming media. *The Wrap*.
- Laroche, M., Babin, B. J., Lee, Y.-K., Kim, E.-J., and Griffin, M. (2005). Modeling consumer satisfaction and word-of-mouth: restaurant patronage in Korea. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 19(3), 133-139.
- Laroche, M., Habibi, M. R., Richard, M.-O., and Sankaranarayanan, R. (2012). The effects of social media based brand communities on brand community markers, value creation practices, brand trust and brand loyalty. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28(5), 1755-1767.
- Latane, B. (1981). The psychology of social impact. *American psychologist*, 36(4), 343.
- Latane, B. (1996). *Dynamic Social Impact: The Creation of Culture by Communication*.

- LaTour, S. A., and Peat, N. C. (1979). Conceptual and methodological issues in consumer satisfaction research. *Advances in consumer research*, 6(1), 431-437.
- Lau, W. W. (2017). Effects of social media usage and social media multitasking on the academic performance of university students. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 68, 286-291.
- Laudon, K. C., and Traver, C. (2016). *E-Commerce 2016: Business, Technology, Society*: Pearson Higher Ed.
- Lea, B.-R., Yu, W.-B., Maguluru, N., and Nichols, M. (2006). Enhancing business networks using social network based virtual communities. *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, 106(1), 121-138.
- Leal, G. P. A., Hor-Meyll, L. F., and de Paula Pessôa, L. A. G. (2014). Influence of virtual communities in purchasing decisions: The participants' perspective. *Journal of Business Research*, 67(5), 882-890.
- Leckner, T., and Schlichter, J. (2005). Information model of a virtual community to support customer cooperative product configuration. Paper presented at the 11th International Conference on Human-Computer Interaction.
- Lederer, A. L., Maupin, D. J., Sena, M. P., and Zhuang, Y. (2000). The technology acceptance model and the World Wide Web. *Decision Support Systems*, 29(3), 269-282.
- Lee, E.-J., and Shin, S. Y. (2014). When do consumers buy online product reviews? Effects of review quality, product type, and reviewer's photo. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 31, 356-366.
- Lee, F. S., Vogel, D., and Limayem, M. (2003). Virtual community informatics: A review and research agenda. *JITTA: Journal of Information Technology Theory and Application*, 5(1), 47.
- Lee, H.-H., and Chang, E. (2011). Consumer Attitudes Toward Online Mass Customization: An Application of Extended Technology Acceptance Model. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 16(2), 171-200. doi: 10.1111/j.1083-6101.2010.01530.x

- Lee, I., and Lee, K. (2012). Social shopping promotions from a social merchant's perspective. *Business Horizons*, 55(5), 441-451. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2012.04.001>
- Lee, J. (2017). Twitter., Leejaemyung Retrieved 05.01.2017, from [https://twitter.com/Jaemyung\\_Lee](https://twitter.com/Jaemyung_Lee)
- Lee, J.-N. (2001). The impact of knowledge sharing, organizational capability and partnership quality on IS outsourcing success. *Information & Management*, 38(5), 323-335.
- Lee, K.-H., and Shin, D. (2010). Consumers' responses to CSR activities: The linkage between increased awareness and purchase intention. *Public Relations Review*, 36(2), 193-195.
- Lee, M.-C. (2009). Understanding the behavioural intention to play online games: An extension of the theory of planned behaviour. *Online Information Review*, 33(5), 849-872.
- Lefebvre, R. C. (2007). The new technology: the consumer as participant rather than target audience. *Social Marketing Quarterly*, 13(3), 31-42.
- Legris, P., Ingham, J., and Collette, P. (2003). Why do people use information technology? A critical review of the technology acceptance model. *Information & Management*, 40(3), 191-204. doi: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0378-7206\(01\)00143-4](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0378-7206(01)00143-4)
- Leitner, P., and Grechenig, T. (2007). *Community driven commerce: Design of an integrated framework for social shopping*. Paper presented at the IADIS International Conference e-Commerce.
- Leitner, P., and Grechenig, T. (2008a). Collaborative shopping networks: Sharing the wisdom of crowds in E-commerce environments. *BLED 2008 Proceedings*, 21.
- Leitner, P., and Grechenig, T. (2008b). Consumer centric communities: Integrating community based features into online shops. Paper presented at the International Conference on Web Based Communities (IADIS).

- Leitner, P., and Grechenig, T. (2008c). Social networking sphere: A snapshot of trends, functionalities and revenue models. Paper presented at the IADIS international conference on web based communities.
- Leitner, P., Grechenig, T., and Chen, N.-S. (2008). Customer generated content: Embedding interactive collaboration tools into E-shops. Paper presented at the International Conference e-Commerce (IADIS).
- Lenhart, A., Duggan, M., Perrin, A., Stepler, R., Rainie, H., and Parker, K. (2015). Teens, social media & technology overview 2015: Pew Research Center [Internet & American Life Project].
- Leonard, D., and Sensiper, S. (1998). The role of tacit knowledge in group innovation. *California management review*, 40(3), 112-132.
- Levine, J. M., and Hogg, M. A. (2009). Encyclopedia of group processes and intergroup relations: Sage Publications.
- Li, C.-Y., and Ku, Y.-C. (2017). The power of a thumbs-up: Will e-commerce switch to social commerce? *Information & Management*.
- Li, H., and Liu, Y. (2014). Understanding post-adoption behaviors of e-service users in the context of online travel services. *Information & Management*, 51(8), 1043-1052.
- Liang, T.-P., Ho, Y.-T., Li, Y.-W., and Turban, E. (2011). What Drives Social Commerce: The Role of Social Support and Relationship Quality. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 16(2), 69-90.
- Liang, T.-P., and Turban, E. (2011). Introduction to the Special Issue Social Commerce: A Research Framework for Social Commerce. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 16(2), 5-14.
- Liao, C., Chen, J.-L., and Yen, D. C. (2007). Theory of planning behavior (TPB) and customer satisfaction in the continued use of e-service: An integrated model. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 23(6), 2804-2822.

- Liden, R. C., Sparrowe, R. T., and Wayne, S. J. (1997). Leader-member exchange theory: The past and potential for the future. *Research in personnel and human resources management*, 15, 47-120.
- Lim, A. S. (2008). Inter-consortia battles in mobile payments standardisation. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 7(2), 202-213.
- Lim, K. H., Sia, C. L., Lee, M. K., and Benbasat, I. (2006). Do I trust you online, and if so, will I buy? An empirical study of two trust-building strategies. *Journal of management information systems*, 23(2), 233-266.
- Lin, H.-F. (2006). Impact of organizational support on organizational intention to facilitate knowledge sharing. *Knowledge Management Research & Practice*, 4(1), 26-35.
- Lin, H.-H., and Wang, Y.-S. (2006). An examination of the determinants of customer loyalty in mobile commerce contexts. *Information & Management*, 43(3), 271-282.
- Lin, K.-Y., and Lu, H.-P. (2011). Why people use social networking sites: An empirical study integrating network externalities and motivation theory. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 27(3), 1152-1161. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2010.12.009>
- Lin, M.-J. J., Hung, S.-W., and Chen, C.-J. (2009). Fostering the determinants of knowledge sharing in professional virtual communities. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 25(4), 929-939.
- Lin, N. (1999). Building a network theory of social capital. *Connections*, 22(1), 28-51.
- Lin, T.-C., and Huang, C.-C. (2010). Withholding effort in knowledge contribution: The role of social exchange and social cognitive on project teams. *Information & Management*, 47(3), 188-196.
- Lin, X., Li, Y., and Wang, X. (2017). Social commerce research: Definition, research themes and the trends. *International Journal of Information Management*, 37(3), 190-201.

- Linda, S. (2011). Social commerce–e-commerce in social media context. *Word Acad. Sci., Eng. Technol*, 50, 39-44.
- Lindsay, R., Jackson, T. W., and Cooke, L. (2014). Empirical evaluation of a technology acceptance model for mobile policing. *Police practice and research*, 15(5), 419-436.
- Ling, K., Beenen, G., Ludford, P., Wang, X., Chang, K., Li, X., and Rashid, A. M. (2005). Using social psychology to motivate contributions to online communities. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 10(4), 00-00.
- Little, J. (2001). M-Commerce. Amazing!
- Little, T. D., Bovaird, J. A., and Widaman, K. F. (2006). On the merits of orthogonalizing powered and product terms: Implications for modeling interactions among latent variables. *Structural Equation Modeling*, 13(4), 497-519.
- Liu, C., and Arnett, K. P. (2000). Exploring the factors associated with Web site success in the context of electronic commerce. *Information & Management*, 38(1), 23-33.
- Liu, D., Li, T., and Zhang, J. (2014). A rough set-based incremental approach for learning knowledge in dynamic incomplete information systems. *International Journal of Approximate Reasoning*, 55(8), 1764-1786.
- Lomax, R. G., and Schumacker, R. E. (2012). *A beginner's guide to structural equation modeling*: Routledge Academic New York, NY.
- Lowry, P. B., and Gaskin, J. (2014). Partial least squares (PLS) structural equation modeling (SEM) for building and testing behavioral causal theory: When to choose it and how to use it. *IEEE Transactions on Professional Communication*, 57(2), 123-146.
- Lu, H.-P., and Yu-Jen Su, P. (2009). Factors affecting purchase intention on mobile shopping web sites. *Internet Research*, 19(4), 442-458.
- Lu, Y., Zhao, L., and Wang, B. (2010). From virtual community members to C2C e-commerce buyers: Trust in virtual communities and its effect on consumers'



- purchase intention. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 9(4), 346-360.
- Ludwig, S., de Ruyter, K., Friedman, M., Brüggem, E. C., Wetzels, M., and Pfann, G. (2013). More Than Words: The Influence of Affective Content and Linguistic Style Matches in Online Reviews on Conversion Rates. *Journal of Marketing*, 77(1), 87-103.
- Ma, W. W. K., and Yuen, A. H. K. (2011). Understanding online knowledge sharing: An interpersonal relationship perspective. *Computers & Education*, 56(1), 210-219.
- Malhotra, N., Birks, D., and Wills, P. (2012). *Market Research*: Pearson, Harlow, UK.
- Malhotra, N. K., and Birks, D. F. (2007). *Marketing research: An applied approach*: Pearson Education.
- Mallat, N. (2007). Exploring consumer adoption of mobile payments – A qualitative study. *The Journal of Strategic Information Systems*, 16(4), 413-432.
- Mangold, W. G., and Faulds, D. J. (2009). Social media: The new hybrid element of the promotion mix. *Business Horizons*, 52(4), 357-365.
- Marsh, H. W., Balla, J. R., and Hau, K.-T. (1996). An evaluation of incremental fit indices: A clarification of mathematical and empirical properties. *Advanced structural equation modeling: Issues and techniques*, 315-353.
- Mathieson, K. (1991). Predicting user intentions: comparing the technology acceptance model with the theory of planned behavior. *Information systems research*, 2(3), 173-191.
- Mathieson, K., Peacock, E., and Chin, W. W. (2001). Extending the technology acceptance model: the influence of perceived user resources. *ACM SIGMIS Database*, 32(3), 86-112.
- Matute, J., Matute, J., Polo-Redondo, Y., Polo-Redondo, Y., Utrillas, A., and Utrillas, A. (2016). The influence of EWOM characteristics on online repurchase intention: Mediating roles of trust and perceived usefulness. *Online Information Review*, 40(7), 1090-1110.

- Mazzarol, T., Sweeney, J. C., and Soutar, G. N. (2007). Conceptualizing word-of-mouth activity, triggers and conditions: an exploratory study. *European Journal of Marketing*, 41(11/12), 1475-1494.
- McFarland, L. A., and Ployhart, R. E. (2015). Social media: A contextual framework to guide research and practice. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 100(6), 1653.
- McInerney, C. (2002). Knowledge management and the dynamic nature of knowledge. *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 53(12), 1009-1018.
- McKinney, M. L. (2002). Urbanization, Biodiversity, and Conservation The impacts of urbanization on native species are poorly studied, but educating a highly urbanized human population about these impacts can greatly improve species conservation in all ecosystems. *BioScience*, 52(10), 883-890.
- McKinney, V., Yoon, K., and Zahedi, F. M. (2002). The measurement of web-customer satisfaction: an expectation and disconfirmation approach. *Information systems research*, 13(3), 296-315.
- McWilliam, G. (2012). Building stronger brands through online communities. *Sloan Management*.
- Metzger, M. J., and Flanagin, A. J. (2011). Using Web 2.0 technologies to enhance evidence-based medical information. *Journal of health communication*, 16(sup1), 45-58.
- Meyer, C., and Schwager, A. (2007). Customer Experience. *Harvard Business Review*, 1-11.
- Michaelidou, N., Siamagka, N. T., and Christodoulides, G. (2011). Usage, barriers and measurement of social media marketing: An exploratory investigation of small and medium B2B brands. *Industrial Marketing Management*, 40(7), 1153-1159
- Miller, M. D., and Brunner, C. C. (2008). Social impact in technologically-mediated communication: An examination of online influence. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 24(6), 2972-2991.

- Miller, N. J., and Kean, R. C. (1997). Reciprocal exchange in rural communities: Consumers' inducements to inshop. *Psychology & Marketing*, 14(7), 637-661.
- Ministry of Trade, I. a. E. (2015). Korea Black Friday, Starting from 1st of Oct for 2 weeks
- Ministry of Trade, I. a. E. (2016). Establishment of Korea Black Friday Festival KOFESTA.
- Mintel. (2014a). E-Commerce - Europe - July 2014.
- Mintel. (2014b). Social and Media Networks - UK - May 2014.
- Mintel. (2014c). Digital Trends Autumn - UK - JUNE 2014.
- Mintel. (2015a). Online Retailing - UK - JULY - 2015.
- Mintel. (2015b). Social Networking - UK - May 2015.
- Mintel. (2016a). Online Retailing - Europe - July 2016.
- Mintel. (2016b). Online Retailing UK JULY 2016.
- Mintel. (2016c). Social and Media Networks - UK - May 2016.
- Mintel. (2016d). Online shopping could push digital wallets into the mainstream - 30th June 2016.
- Mintel. (2016e). Digital Advertising - UK - March 2016.
- Molm, L. D., Peterson, G., and Takahashi, N. (1999). Power in negotiated and reciprocal exchange. *American sociological review*, 876-890.
- Moon, J.-W., and Kim, Y.-G. (2001). Extending the TAM for a World-Wide-Web context. *Information & Management*, 38(4), 217-230.
- Moore, R., Moore, M. L., and Capella, M. (2005). The impact of customer-to-customer interactions in a high personal contact service setting. *Journal of Services Marketing*, 19(7), 482-491.
- Morgan, G., and Smircich, L. (1980). The case for qualitative research. *Academy of management review*, 5(4), 491-500.

- Morgan-Thomas, A., and Veloutsou, C. (2013). Beyond technology acceptance: Brand relationships and online brand experience. *Journal of Business Research*, 66(1), 21-27.
- Moriuchi, E., and Takahashi, I. (2016). Satisfaction trust and loyalty of repeat online consumer within the Japanese online supermarket trade. *Australasian Marketing Journal (AMJ)*, 24(2), 146-156.
- Mpinganjira, M. (2014). The influence of online store interactivity on customers' shopping experience: an empirical investigation. *Journal of Contemporary Management*, 11(1), 593-612.
- Mudambi, S. M., and Schuff, D. (2010). What makes a helpful review? A study of customer reviews on Amazon. com.
- Mustoe, H. (2014, 27 November 2014). Black Friday: Boxing Day sales come early?, *BBC NEWS*. Retrieved from <http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/business-30180887>
- Mutz, D. C. (2005). Social trust and e-commerce experimental evidence for the effects of social trust on individuals' economic behavior. *Public Opinion Quarterly*, 69(3), 393-416.
- Nahapiet, J., and Ghoshal, S. (1998). Social capital, intellectual capital, and the organizational advantage. *Academy of management review*, 23(2), 242-266.
- Najjar, L. J. (2011). Advances in e-commerce user interface design *Human Interface and the Management of Information. Interacting with Information* (pp. 292-300): Springer.
- Nardi, B. A., Schiano, D. J., Gumbrecht, M., and Swartz, L. (2004). Why we blog. *Communications of the ACM*, 47(12), 41-46.
- Naushad Ali, P., and Nisha, F. (2011). Use of e-journals among research scholars at Central Science Library, University of Delhi. *Collection building*, 30(1), 53-60.
- Nelson, R. R., and Cheney, P. H. (1987). Training end users: an exploratory study. *MIS Quarterly*, 547-559.

- Ng, C. S.-P. (2013). Intention to purchase on social commerce websites across cultures: A cross-regional study. *Information & Management*, 50(8), 609-620.
- Ngai, E. W., and Gunasekaran, A. (2007). A review for mobile commerce research and applications. *Decision Support Systems*, 43(1), 3-15.
- Ng-Kruelle, G., Swatman, P. A., Rebne, D. S., and Hampe, J. F. (2002). The price of convenience: Privacy and mobile commerce. *Quarterly Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 3, 273-286.
- Niiniluoto, I. (2002). Scientific progress.
- Nikou, S., and Bouwman, H. (2014). Ubiquitous use of mobile social network services. *Telematics and Informatics*, 31(3), 422-433.
- Nonaka, I. (1994). A Dynamic Theory of Organizational Knowledge Creation. *Organization Science*, 5(1).
- Nonaka, I., and Takeuchi, H. (1995). *The knowledge-creating company: How Japanese companies create the dynamics of innovation*: Oxford university press.
- Norris, D., Mason, J., and Lefrere, P. (2003). *Transforming e-knowledge: A revolution in the sharing of knowledge*: Society for College and University Planning Ann Arbor, MI.
- Nowak, M. A., and Sigmund, K. (2000). Shrewd investments. *Science*, 288(5467), 819-820.
- Nunnally, J. C., and Bernstein, I. (1994). The assessment of reliability. *Psychometric theory*, 3(1), 248-292.
- Nwankwo, S., Hamelin, N., and Khaled, M. (2014). Consumer values, motivation and purchase intention for luxury goods. *Journal of retailing and consumer services*, 21(5), 735-744.
- Nysveen, H., Pedersen, P. E., Thorbjørnsen, H., and Berthon, P. (2005). Mobilizing the brand the effects of mobile services on brand relationships and main channel use. *Journal of service research*, 7(3), 257-276.

- O'Cass, A., and Fenech, T. (2003). Web retailing adoption: exploring the nature of internet users Web retailing behaviour. *Journal of retailing and consumer services*, 10(2), 81-94.
- Oh, O., Kwon, K. H., and Rao, H. R. (2010). An Exploration of Social Media in Extreme Events: Rumor Theory and Twitter during the Haiti Earthquake 2010. Paper presented at the ICIS.
- Oliver, R. L. (1980). A cognitive model of the antecedents and consequences of satisfaction decisions. *Journal of marketing research*, 460-469.
- Oliver, R. L. (1981). Measurement and evaluation of satisfaction processes in retail settings. *Journal of Retailing*.
- Oliver, R. L. (1996). Varieties of value in the consumption satisfaction response. *NA-Advances in Consumer Research Volume 23*.
- Oliver, R. L., and Burke, R. R. (1999). Expectation processes in satisfaction formation: A field study. *Journal of service research*, 1(3), 196-214.
- Olson, J. R., and Boyer, K. K. (2003). Factors influencing the utilization of Internet purchasing in small organizations. *Journal of Operations Management*, 21(2), 225-245. doi: [http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0272-6963\(02\)00089-X](http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/S0272-6963(02)00089-X)
- Ondrus, J., and Pigneur, Y. (2006). Towards a holistic analysis of mobile payments: A multiple perspectives approach. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 5(3), 246-257.
- Osborne, J. W., and Costello, A. B. (2009). Best practices in exploratory factor analysis: Four recommendations for getting the most from your analysis. *Pan-Pacific Management Review*, 12(2), 131-146.
- Pallant, J. (2013). *SPSS survival manual*: McGraw-Hill Education (UK).
- Panneerselvam, R. (2004). Research Methodology. 2004. *PHI, New Delhi*.
- Panteli, N., and Sockalingam, S. (2005). Trust and conflict within virtual inter-organizational alliances: a framework for facilitating knowledge sharing. *Decision Support Systems*, 39(4), 599-617.

- Papacharissi, Z. (2002). The presentation of self in virtual life: Characteristics of personal home pages. *Journalism & Mass Communication Quarterly*, 79(3), 643-660.
- Parise, S., and Guinan, P. J. (2008). *Marketing using web 2.0*. Paper presented at the Hawaii International Conference on System Sciences, Proceedings of the 41st Annual.
- Park, E., Baek, S., Ohm, J., and Chang, H. J. (2014). Determinants of player acceptance of mobile social network games: An application of extended technology acceptance model. *Telematics and Informatics*, 31(1), 3-15.
- Park, N., Lee, S., and Kim, J. H. (2012). Individuals' personal network characteristics and patterns of Facebook use: A social network approach. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28(5), 1700-1707. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2012.04.009>
- Park, S. C., and Ryoo, S. Y. (2013). An empirical investigation of end-users' switching toward cloud computing: A two factor theory perspective. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 29(1), 160-170.
- Pavlou, P. (2001). Integrating trust in electronic commerce with the technology acceptance model: model development and validation. *Amcis 2001 proceedings*, 159.
- Pavlou, P. A. (2003). Consumer acceptance of electronic commerce: integrating trust and risk with the technology acceptance model. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 7(3), 101-134.
- Peng, X., Zhao, Y. C., and Zhu, Q. (2016). Investigating user switching intention for mobile instant messaging application: Taking WeChat as an example. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 64, 206-216.
- Perugini, M., Gallucci, M., Presaghi, F., and Ercolani, A. P. (2003). The personal norm of reciprocity. *European Journal of Personality*, 17(4), 251-283. doi: 10.1002/per.474

- Peters, C., Shelton, J. A., and Thomas, J. B. (2011). Self-concept and the fashion behavior of women over 50. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 15(3), 291-305.
- Phang, C. W., Kankanhalli, A., and Sabherwal, R. (2009). Usability and sociability in online communities: A comparative study of knowledge seeking and contribution. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 10(10), 2.
- Pi, S.-M., Chou, C.-H., and Liao, H.-L. (2013). A study of Facebook Groups members' knowledge sharing. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 29(5), 1971-1979. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2013.04.019>
- Pirolli, P. (2009). *An elementary social information foraging model*. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the SIGCHI Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems.
- Pitt, L., van der Merwe, R., Berthon, P., Salehi-Sangari, E., and Caruana, A. (2006). Global alliance networks: A comparison of biotech SMEs in Sweden and Australia. *Industrial Marketing Management*, 35(5), 600-610.
- Podsakoff, P. M., MacKenzie, S. B., Lee, J.-Y., and Podsakoff, N. P. (2003). Common method biases in behavioral research: a critical review of the literature and recommended remedies. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 88(5), 879.
- Pongsakornrungrasit, S., and Schroeder, J. E. (2011). Understanding value co-creation in a co-consuming brand community. *Marketing Theory*, 11(3), 303-324.
- Poss, J. E. (2001). Developing a new model for cross-cultural research: synthesizing the health belief model and the theory of reasoned action. *Advances in Nursing Science*, 23(4), 1-15.
- Prahalad, C. K., and Ramaswamy, V. (2004). Co-creating unique value with customers. *Strategy & Leadership*, 32(3), 4-9.
- Pratt, M. G., Rockmann, K. W., and Kaufmann, J. B. (2006). Constructing professional identity: The role of work and identity learning cycles in the



- customization of identity among medical residents. *Academy of management journal*, 49(2), 235-262.
- Preacher, K. J., and Hayes, A. F. (2008). Assessing mediation in communication research. *The Sage sourcebook of advanced data analysis methods for communication research*, 13-54.
- Prendergast, G., Ko, D., and Yuen, S. Y. V. (2010). Online word of mouth and consumer purchase intentions. *International Journal of Advertising*, 29(5), 687-708.
- Putnam, H. (1987). The many faces of realism.
- PwC. (2016). They say they want a revolution, Total Retail 2016.
- Qin, L., Kim, Y., Hsu, J., and Tan, X. (2011). The Effects of Social Influence on User Acceptance of Online Social Networks. *International Journal of Human-Computer Interaction*, 27(9), 885-899. doi: 10.1080/10447318.2011.555311
- Rad, A., and Benyoucef, M. (2011). A model for understanding social commerce. *Journal of Information Systems Applied Research*, 4(2), 63.
- Rau, P.-L. P., Gao, Q., and Ding, Y. (2008). Relationship between the level of intimacy and lurking in online social network services. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 24(6), 2757-2770.
- Rauniar, R., Horn, D., Rawski, G., and Yang, J. (2013). Performance evaluation of a centralised web-based integrated information system across the supply chain. *International Journal of Internet and Enterprise Management*, 8(2), 166-194.
- Read, W., Robertson, N., and McQuilken, L. (2011). A novel romance: The Technology Acceptance Model with emotional attachment. *Australasian Marketing Journal (AMJ)*, 19(4), 223-229. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.ausmj.2011.07.004>
- Reinstein, D. A., and Snyder, C. M. (2005). The influence of expert reviews on consumer demand for experience goods: A case study of movie critics. *The journal of industrial economics*, 53(1), 27-51.

- Rheingold, H. (2000). *The virtual community: Homesteading on the electronic frontier*: MIT press.
- Richardson, P., Jain, A. K., and Dick, A. (1996). The influence of store aesthetics on evaluation of private label brands. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 5(1), 19-28.
- Ridings, C. M., Gefen, D., and Arinze, B. (2002). Some antecedents and effects of trust in virtual communities. *The Journal of Strategic Information Systems*, 11(3), 271-295.
- Rimé, B., Finkenauer, C., Luminet, O., Zech, E., and Philippot, P. (1998). Social sharing of emotion: New evidence and new questions. *European review of social psychology*, 9(1), 145-189.
- Robert Jr, L. P., Dennis, A. R., and Ahuja, M. K. (2008). Social capital and knowledge integration in digitally enabled teams. *Information systems research*, 19(3), 314-334.
- Roberts, M., and Roche, M. (2001). Quantifying social capital: measuring the intangible in the local policy context. *Radical Statistics*, 76, 15-28.
- Rokka, J., Karlsson, K., and Tienari, J. (2014). Balancing acts: Managing employees and reputation in social media. *Journal of Marketing Management*, 30(7-8), 802-827.
- Rothaermel, F. T., and Sugiyama, S. (2001). Virtual internet communities and commercial success: individual and community-level theory grounded in the atypical case of TimeZone. com. *Journal of Management*, 27(3), 297-312.
- Rousseau, D. (1995). *Psychological contracts in organizations: Understanding written and unwritten agreements*: Sage Publications.
- Rowley, J. (2014). Designing and using research questionnaires. *Management Research Review*, 37(3), 308-330.
- Ruddick, G. (2014, 10 Dec 2014). Black Friday 2014 was biggest shopping day of the year, *The Telegraph*.

- Ryu, S., Ho, S. H., and Han, I. (2003). Knowledge sharing behavior of physicians in hospitals. *Expert Systems with applications*, 25(1), 113-122.
- Saadé, R., and Bahli, B. (2005). The impact of cognitive absorption on perceived usefulness and perceived ease of use in on-line learning: an extension of the technology acceptance model. *Information & Management*, 42(2), 317-327.
- Safko, L. (2010). *The social media bible: tactics, tools, and strategies for business success*: John Wiley & Sons.
- Safko, L., and Brake, D. (2009). *The social media bible: ExecuGo media*.
- Salam, A., Rao, R., and Pegels, C. (1998). An investigation of consumer-perceived risk on electronic commerce transactions: The role of institutional trust and economic incentive in a social exchange framework. *AMCIS 1998 Proceedings*, 114.
- Sandifer, T. M., and Sekaran, U. (2000). *Research and evaluation for business*: Wiley.
- San-Martín, S., López-Catalán, B., and Ramón-Jerónimo, M. A. (2013). Mobile shoppers: Types, drivers, and impediments. *Journal of Organizational Computing and Electronic Commerce*, 23(4), 350-371.
- Sarvary, M. (1999). Knowledge Management and Competition in the Consulting Industry. *California management review*, 41(2), 95-107.
- Saunders, M. N., Saunders, M., Lewis, P., and Thornhill, A. (2011). *Research methods for business students, 5/e*: Pearson Education India.
- Schaupp, L. C., and Bélanger, F. (2005). A Conjoint Analysis of Online Consumer Satisfaction1. *Journal of Electronic Commerce Research*, 6(2), 95.
- Schweidel, D. A., and Moe, W. W. (2014). Listening in on social media: A joint model of sentiment and venue format choice. *Journal of marketing research*, 51(4), 387-402.
- Sekaran, U. (2006). *Research methods for business: A skill building approach*: John Wiley & Sons.

- Sekaran, U., and Bougie, R. J. (2016). *Research methods for business: A skill building approach*: John Wiley & Sons.
- Senecal, S., and Nantel, J. (2004). The influence of online product recommendations on consumers' online choices. *Journal of Retailing*, 80(2), 159-169.
- Shao Yeh, Y., and Li, Y.-M. (2009). Building trust in m-commerce: contributions from quality and satisfaction. *Online Information Review*, 33(6), 1066-1086.
- Shapiro, C., Varian, H. R., and Becker, W. (1999). Information rules: a strategic guide to the network economy. *Journal of Economic Education*, 30, 189-190.
- Sharma, P. (2002). Stakeholder mapping technique: Toward the development of a family firm typology. Paper presented at the 62nd meeting of the Academy of Management, Denver, August.
- Sharratt, M., and Usoro, A. (2003). Understanding knowledge-sharing in online communities of practice. *Electronic Journal on Knowledge Management*, 1(2), 187-196.
- Sheldon, K. M., Abad, N., and Hinsch, C. (2011). A two-process view of Facebook use and relatedness need-satisfaction: Disconnection drives use, and connection rewards it. *Psychology of Popular Media Culture*, 1(S), 2-15. doi: 10.1037/2160-4134.1.S.2
- Sheldon, K. M., Abad, N., and Hinsch, C. (2011). A two-process view of Facebook use and relatedness need-satisfaction: disconnection drives use, and connection rewards it.
- Shiau, W.-L., and Luo, M. M. (2012). Factors affecting online group buying intention and satisfaction: A social exchange theory perspective. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28(6), 2431-2444.
- Shih, Y.-Y., and Chen, C.-Y. (2013). The study of behavioral intention for mobile commerce: via integrated model of TAM and TTF. *Quality & Quantity*, 47(2), 1009-1020.

- Shim, B., Choi, K., and Suh, Y. (2012). CRM strategies for a small-sized online shopping mall based on association rules and sequential patterns. *Expert Systems with applications*, 39(9), 7736-7742.
- Shim, S., Eastlick, M. A., Lotz, S. L., and Warrington, P. (2001). An online prepurchase intentions model: The role of intention to search: Best Overall Paper Award—The Sixth Triennial AMS/ACRA Retailing Conference, 2000. *Journal of Retailing*, 77(3), 397-416.
- Shin, D.-H., and Kim, W.-Y. (2008). Forecasting customer switching intention in mobile service: An exploratory study of predictive factors in mobile number portability. *Technological Forecasting and Social Change*, 75(6), 854-874.
- Shin, D.-H., and Shin, Y.-J. (2011). Why do people play social network games? *Computers in Human Behavior*, 27(2), 852-861. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2010.11.010>
- Shu, W., and Chuang, Y.-H. (2011). The perceived benefits of six-degree-separation social networks. *Internet Research*, 21(1), 26-45.
- Siau, K., Ee-Peng, L., and Shen, Z. (2001). Mobile commerce: promises, challenges, and research agenda. *Journal of Database management*, 12(3), 4.
- Silverman, G., Whipp, L., and Rennison, J. (2017). Struggling sears signals decline of US malls *Financial Times (FT.com)* Retrieved from <https://www.ft.com/content/599476e0-1071-11e7-a88c-50ba212dce4d>
- Singh, J. P., Irani, S., Rana, N. P., Dwivedi, Y. K., Saumya, S., and Roy, P. K. (2017). Predicting the “helpfulness” of online consumer reviews. *Journal of Business Research*, 70, 346-355.
- Sinha, I. (2000). Cost transparency: the net's real threat to prices and brands. *Harvard Business Review*, 78(2), 43-54.
- Slocombe, T. E. (1999). Applying the theory of reasoned action to the analysis of an individual's polychronicity. *Journal of Managerial Psychology*, 14(3/4), 313-324.

- Smith, A. L., Baxter, R. J., Boss, S. R., and Hunton, J. E. (2012). The Dark Side of Online Knowledge Sharing. *Journal of Information Systems*, 26(2), 71-91. doi: 10.2308/isys-50244
- Smith, B. G., and Gallicano, T. D. (2015). Terms of engagement: Analyzing public engagement with organizations through social media. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 53, 82-90.
- Smith, P. A., Bakker, M., Leenders, R. T. A., Gabbay, S. M., Kratzer, J., and Van Engelen, J. M. (2006). Is trust really social capital? Knowledge sharing in product development projects. *The Learning Organization*, 13(6), 594-605.
- Smudde, P. M. (2005). Blogging, ethics and public relations: A proactive and dialogic approach. *Public Relations Quarterly*, 50(3), 34.
- Sokolowski, K., Schmalt, H.-D., Langens, T. A., and Puca, R. M. (2000). Assessing achievement, affiliation, and power motives all at once: The Multi-Motive Grid (MMG). *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 74(1), 126-145.
- Solvang, B. K. (2007). Satisfaction, loyalty, and repurchase: a study of Norwegian customers of furniture and grocery stores. *Journal of Consumer Satisfaction, Dissatisfaction and Complaining Behavior*, 20, 110.
- Sopadjieva, E. U. M. D., Benjamin, B. (2017). A Study of 46,000 Shoppers Shows That Omnichannel Retailing Works. *Harvard Business Review*.
- Sparks, B. A., Perkins, H. E., and Buckley, R. (2013). Online travel reviews as persuasive communication: The effects of content type, source, and certification logos on consumer behavior. *Tourism Management*, 39(0), 1-9.
- Sproull, L., and Kiesler, S. (1991). Computers, networks and work. *Scientific American*, 265(3), 116-123.
- Srinivasan, S. S., Anderson, R., and Ponnavaolu, K. (2002). Customer loyalty in e-commerce: an exploration of its antecedents and consequences. *Journal of Retailing*, 78(1), 41-50.

- Srivastava, M., and Rai, A. K. (2013). Investigating the mediating effect of customer satisfaction in the service quality-customer loyalty relationship. *Journal of Consumer Satisfaction, Dissatisfaction and Complaining Behavior*, 26, 95.
- Stanoevska-Slabeva, K. (2002). Toward a community-oriented design of internet platforms. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 6(3), 71-95.
- Statista. (2016a). Social commerce - Statista Dossier.
- Statista. (2016b). Social media usage worldwide - Statista Dossier.
- Stephen, A. T., and Toubia, O. (2010). Deriving value from social commerce networks. *Journal of marketing research*, 47(2), 215-228.
- Stern, L. A., and Taylor, K. (2007). Social networking on Facebook. *Journal of the Communication, Speech & Theatre Association of North Dakota*, 20(2007), 9-20.
- Strangelove, M. (1994). The Internet as catalyst for a paradigm shift. *Computer-Mediated Communication Magazine*, 1(8), 04-01.
- Stratmann, J. (2010). Social commerce—the future of e-commerce. *Fresh Networks*.
- Straub, D., Limayem, M., and Karahanna-Evaristo, E. (1995). Measuring system usage: Implications for IS theory testing. *Management Science*, 41(8), 1328-1342.
- Straub Jr, D. W., & Burton-Jones, A. (2007). Veni, vidi, vici: Breaking the TAM logjam. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 8(4), 223.
- Suh, A., and Shin, K.-s. (2010). Exploring the effects of online social ties on knowledge sharing: A comparative analysis of collocated vs dispersed teams. *Journal of Information Science*, 36(4), 443-463. doi: 10.1177/0165551510369632
- Sveiby, K. E. (1997). *The new organizational wealth: Managing & measuring knowledge-based assets*: Berrett-Koehler Publishers.
- Sweeney, J. C., and Soutar, G. N. (2001). Consumer perceived value: The development of a multiple item scale. *Journal of Retailing*, 77(2), 203-220.

- Sweeney, J. C., Soutar, G. N., and Mazzarol, T. The difference between positive and negative word-of-mouth—emotion as a differentiator.
- Sweeney, J. C., Soutar, G. N., and Mazzarol, T. (2008). Factors influencing word of mouth effectiveness: receiver perspectives. *European Journal of Marketing*, 42(3/4), 344-364.
- Sweeney, J. C., Soutar, G. N., and Mazzarol, T. (2012). Word of mouth: measuring the power of individual messages. *European Journal of Marketing*, 46(1-2), 237-257.
- Swift, M. L., and Virick, M. (2013). Perceived Support, Knowledge Tacitness, and Provider Knowledge Sharing. *Group & Organization Management*, 38(6), 717-742. doi: 10.1177/1059601113507597
- Swilley, E., and Goldsmith, R. E. (2013). Black Friday and Cyber Monday: Understanding consumer intentions on two major shopping days. *Journal of retailing and consumer services*, 20(1), 43-50.
- Tabachnick, B., and Fidell, L. (2007). Multivariate analysis of variance and covariance. *Using multivariate statistics*, 3, 402-407.
- Tan, J. (2010). Grounded theory in practice: issues and discussion for new qualitative researchers. *Journal of Documentation*, 66(1), 93-112.
- Tang, F.-F., and Xing, X. (2001). Will the growth of multi-channel retailing diminish the pricing efficiency of the web? *Journal of Retailing*, 77(3), 319-333.
- Tang, J., Lou, T., and Kleinberg, J. (2012). Inferring social ties across heterogeneous networks. Paper presented at the Proceedings of the fifth ACM international conference on Web search and data mining.
- Tarasewich, P., Nickerson, R. C., and Warkentin, M. (2002). Issues in mobile e-commerce. *Communications of the association for information systems*, 8(1), 3.
- Tardini, S., and Cantoni, L. (2005). A semiotic approach to online communities: Belonging, interest and identity in websites' and videogames' communities. Paper presented at the IADIS Intl. Conf. e-Society.



- Taylor, S., and Todd, P. A. (1995). Understanding information technology usage: A test of competing models. *Information systems research*, 6(2), 144-176.
- Taylor, S. A., and Baker, T. L. (1994). An assessment of the relationship between service quality and customer satisfaction in the formation of consumers' purchase intentions. *Journal of Retailing*, 70(2), 163-178.
- Teigland, R., and Wasko, M. M. (2004). Extending richness with reach: participation and knowledge. *Knowledge Networks: Innovation Through*, 230.
- Thirumalai, S., and Sinha, K. K. (2011). Customization of the online purchase process in electronic retailing and customer satisfaction: An online field study. *Journal of Operations Management*, 29(5), 477-487.
- Thong, J. Y., Hong, S.-J., and Tam, K. Y. (2006). The effects of post-adoption beliefs on the expectation-confirmation model for information technology continuance. *International Journal of Human-Computer Studies*, 64(9), 799-810.
- Tomarken, A. J., and Waller, N. G. (2005). Structural equation modeling: Strengths, limitations, and misconceptions. *Annu. Rev. Clin. Psychol.*, 1, 31-65.
- Tong D.Y.K, L. K. P., and Tong X.F. (2012). Ladies' purchase intention during retail shoes sales promotions. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 40(2), 90-108.
- Tong, X. (2010). A cross-national investigation of an extended technology acceptance model in the online shopping context. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 38(10), 742-759
- TripAdvisor: [www.tripadvisor.com](http://www.tripadvisor.com)
- Trochim, W. (2000). The research methods knowledge base , Retrieved July 11, 2001.
- Trusov, M., Bucklin, R. E., and Pauwels, K. (2009). Effects of word-of-mouth versus traditional marketing: findings from an internet social networking site. *Journal of Marketing*, 73(5), 90-102.

- Tsai, M.-T., Cheng, N.-C., and Chen, K.-S. (2011). Understanding online group buying intention: the roles of sense of virtual community and technology acceptance factors. *Total Quality Management & Business Excellence*, 22(10), 1091-1104.
- Tsoukas, H., and Vladimirou, E. (2001). What is organizational knowledge? *Journal of management studies*, 38(7), 973-993.
- Tull, D., and Hawkins, D. (1993). *Management Research: Measurement and Methods*: New York, USA: Macmillan Publishing Company.
- Turban, E., King, D., Lee, J., and Viehland, D. (2002). Electronic commerce: A managerial perspective 2002. *Prentice Hall: ISBN 0, 13(975285)*, 4.
- Turban, E., King, D., Lee, J. K., Liang, T.-P., and Turban, D. C. (2012). *Electronic commerce: A managerial and social networks perspective*: Springer.
- Twitter.com. (2016). Twitter News Room. Retrieved 5th Dec. 2016, from <https://blog.twitter.com/>
- Usoro, A., Sharratt, M. W., Tsui, E., and Shekhar, S. (2007). Trust as an antecedent to knowledge sharing in virtual communities of practice. *Knowledge Management Research & Practice*, 5(3), 199-212.
- Valenzuela, S., Park, N., and Kee, K. F. (2009). Is there social capital in a social network site?: Facebook use and college students' life satisfaction, trust, and participation<sup>1</sup>. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 14(4), 875-901.
- Van den Hooff, B., de Ridder, J., and Aukema, E. (2004). Exploring the eagerness to share knowledge: the role of social capital and ICT in knowledge sharing. *Social capital and information technology*, 7, 163-186.
- Van den Hooff, B., and De Ridder, J. A. (2004). Knowledge sharing in context: the influence of organizational commitment, communication climate and CMC use on knowledge sharing. *Journal of knowledge management*, 8(6), 117-130.

- Van der Heijden, H. (2003). Factors influencing the usage of websites: the case of a generic portal in The Netherlands. *Information & Management*, 40(6), 541-549.
- Van der Heijden, H., and Verhagen, T. (2004). Online store image: conceptual foundations and empirical measurement. *Information & Management*, 41(5), 609-617.
- Varshney, U., and Vetter, R. (2002). Mobile commerce: framework, applications and networking support. *Mobile networks and Applications*, 7(3), 185-198.
- Venkatesh, V., and Bala, H. (2008). Technology acceptance model 3 and a research agenda on interventions. *Decision sciences*, 39(2), 273-315.
- Venkatesh, V., and Davis, F. D. (1996). A model of the antecedents of perceived ease of use: Development and test. *Decision sciences*, 27(3), 451-481.
- Venkatesh, V., and Davis, F. D. (2000). A theoretical extension of the technology acceptance model: four longitudinal field studies. *Management Science*, 46(2), 186-204.
- Venkatesh, V., Davis, F. D., and Morris, M. G. (2007). Dead or alive? The development, trajectory and future of technology adoption research. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 8(4), 267.
- Venkatesh, V., and Morris, M. G. (2000). Why don't men ever stop to ask for directions? Gender, social influence, and their role in technology acceptance and usage behavior. *MIS Quarterly*, 115-139.
- Venkatesh, V., Morris, M. G., Davis, G. B., and Davis, F. D. (2003). User acceptance of information technology: Toward a unified view. *MIS Quarterly*, 425-478.
- Vermeulen, I. E., & Seegers, D. (2009). Tried and tested: The impact of online hotel reviews on consumer consideration. *Tourism Management*, 30(1), 123-127.
- Vogt, C. K., S. (2007). Personal web spaces and social networks. *Worldwide Multi Media Measurement*.

- Von Krogh, G., Ichijo, K., and Nonaka, I. (2000). *Enabling knowledge creation: How to unlock the mystery of tacit knowledge and release the power of innovation*: Oxford university press.
- Walter, F. E., Battiston, S., and Schweitzer, F. (2008). A model of a trust-based recommendation system on a social network. *Autonomous Agents and Multi-Agent Systems*, 16(1), 57-74.
- Wang, C., and Zhang, P. (2012). The evolution of social commerce: The people, management, technology, and information dimensions. *Communications of the association for information systems*, 31(5), 1-23.
- Wang, X., Yu, C., and Wei, Y. (2012). Social media peer communication and impacts on purchase intentions: A consumer socialization framework. *Journal of interactive marketing*, 26(4), 198-208.
- Wang, Y., and Fesenmaier, D. R. (2003). Assessing motivation of contribution in online communities: An empirical investigation of an online travel community. *Electronic markets*, 13(1), 33-45.
- Wang, Y., and Fesenmaier, D. R. (2004). Towards understanding members' general participation in and active contribution to an online travel community. *Tourism Management*, 25(6), 709-722.
- Wang, Y.-S., and Liao, Y.-W. (2007). The conceptualization and measurement of m-commerce user satisfaction. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 23(1), 381-398.
- Wangenheim, F., and Bayon, T. (2004). Satisfaction, loyalty and word of mouth within the customer base of a utility provider: Differences between stayers, switchers and referral switchers. *Journal of Consumer Behaviour*, 3(3), 211-220.
- Warrington, T. B., Abgrab, N. J., and Caldwell, H. M. (2000). Building trust to develop competitive advantage in e-business relationships. *Competitiveness Review: An International Business Journal*, 10(2), 160-168.

- Wasko, M. M., and Faraj, S. (2000). "It is what one does": why people participate and help others in electronic communities of practice. *The Journal of Strategic Information Systems*, 9(2), 155-173.
- Wasko, M. M., and Faraj, S. (2005). Why should I share? Examining social capital and knowledge contribution in electronic networks of practice. *MIS Quarterly*, 35-57.
- Wasko, M. M., Faraj, S., and Teigland, R. (2004). Collective action and knowledge contribution in electronic networks of practice. *Journal of the Association for Information Systems*, 5(11), 2.
- Wasserman, S. K. F. (1994). *Social Network Analysis: Methods and Applications*.
- Watts, D. J., Dodds, P. S., and Newman, M. E. (2002). Identity and search in social networks. *Science*, 296(5571), 1302-1305.
- Webb, J. R. (2002). *Understanding and designing market research: Cengage Learning Business Pr.*
- Wei, L., and Gao, F. (2017). Social media, social integration and subjective well-being among new urban migrants in China. *Telematics and Informatics*, 34(3), 786-796.
- Weinberg, B. D., and Pehlivan, E. (2011). Social spending: Managing the social media mix. *Business Horizons*, 54(3), 275-282. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.bushor.2011.01.008>
- Weisberg, J., Te'eni, D., and Arman, L. (2011). Past purchase and intention to purchase in e-commerce: The mediation of social presence and trust. *Internet Research*, 21(1), 82-96.
- Wellman, B., Quan-Haase, A., Boase, J., Chen, W., Hampton, K., Díaz, I., and Miyata, K. (2003). The social affordances of the Internet for networked individualism. *Journal of Computer-Mediated Communication*, 8(3), 0-0.
- Wen, C., Prybutok, V. R., and Xu, C. (2011). An integrated model for customer online repurchase intention. *Journal of computer information systems*, 52(1), 14-23.

- Wenger, E. (1998). Communities of practice: Learning as a social system. *Systems thinker*, 9(5), 2-3.
- Westbrook, R. A. (1987). Product/consumption-based affective responses and postpurchase processes. *Journal of marketing research*, 258-270.
- Westbrook, R. A., and Oliver, R. L. (1981). Developing better measures of consumer satisfaction: some preliminary results. *Advances in consumer research*, 8(1), 94-99.
- Wiertz, C., and de Ruyter, K. (2007). Beyond the call of duty: Why customers contribute to firm-hosted commercial online communities. *Organization studies*, 28(3), 347-376.
- Wigand, R. T. (1997). Electronic commerce: Definition, theory, and context. *The information society*, 13(1), 1-16.
- Wind, Y. (1978). Issues and advances in segmentation research. *Journal of marketing research*, 317-337.
- Wood, Z. S. (2016, 24th Nov. 2016). Britons expected to spend 1.3 billion on Black Friday bargains *The Guardian* Retrieved from <https://www.theguardian.com/business/2016/nov/24/britons-expected-to-spend-13bn-on-black-friday-bargains>
- Wu, J.-H., and Wang, S.-C. (2005). What drives mobile commerce?: An empirical evaluation of the revised technology acceptance model. *Information & Management*, 42(5), 719-729.
- Wu, W.-L., Hsu, B.-F., and Yeh, R.-S. (2007). Fostering the determinants of knowledge transfer: a team-level analysis. *Journal of Information Science*, 33(3), 326-339.
- Xu, G., and Gutiérrez, J. A. (2007). An Exploratory Study of “Killer Applications” and Critical Success Factors in M-Commerce. *Web Technologies for Commerce and Services Online*, 231.

- Yadav, M. S., De Valck, K., Hennig-Thurau, T., Hoffman, D. L., and Spann, M. (2013). Social commerce: a contingency framework for assessing marketing potential. *Journal of interactive marketing*, 27(4), 311-323.
- Yang, K. (2010). Determinants of US consumer mobile shopping services adoption: implications for designing mobile shopping services. *Journal of consumer marketing*, 27(3), 262-270.
- Yang, K. C. (2004). Effects of consumer motives on search behavior using internet advertising. *CyberPsychology & Behavior*, 7(4), 430-442.
- Yang, K. C. (2005). Exploring factors affecting the adoption of mobile commerce in Singapore. *Telematics and Informatics*, 22(3), 257-277. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.tele.2004.11.003>
- Yang, Z., and Peterson, R. T. (2004). Customer perceived value, satisfaction, and loyalty: The role of switching costs. *Psychology & Marketing*, 21(10), 799-822.
- Yeh, S. Y., and Li, Y. M. (2009). Building trust in m-commerce: contributions from quality and satisfaction. *Online Information Review*, 33(6), 1066-1086.
- Yelp.com
- Yen, D. C., Wu, C.-S., Cheng, F.-F., and Huang, Y.-W. (2010). Determinants of users' intention to adopt wireless technology: An empirical study by integrating TTF with TAM. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(5), 906-915.
- Yoo, B., and Donthu, N. (2001). Developing a scale to measure the perceived quality of an Internet shopping site (SITEQUAL). *Quarterly Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 2(1), 31-45.
- Yoo, J., Arnold, T. J., and Frankwick, G. L. (2012). Effects of positive customer-to-customer service interaction. *Journal of Business Research*, 65(9), 1313-1320.
- Young-Ybarra, C., and Wiersema, M. (1999). Strategic Flexibility in Information Technology Alliances: The Influence of Transaction Cost Economics and Social Exchange Theory. *Organization Science*, 10(4), 439-459.

- Yu, J., Zo, H., Choi, M. K., and Ciganek, A. P. (2013). User acceptance of location-based social networking services: An extended perspective of perceived value. *Online Information Review*, 37(5), 711-730.
- Yu, T.-K., Lu, L.-C., and Liu, T.-F. (2010). Exploring factors that influence knowledge sharing behavior via weblogs. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 26(1), 32-41. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1016/j.chb.2009.08.002>
- Yu, Y.-T., and Dean, A. (2001). The contribution of emotional satisfaction to consumer loyalty. *International journal of service industry management*, 12(3), 234-250.
- Zeithaml, V. A. (1988). Consumer perceptions of price, quality, and value: a means-end model and synthesis of evidence. *The Journal of marketing*, 2-22.
- Zeithaml, V. A., Berry, L. L., and Parasuraman, A. (1996). The behavioral consequences of service quality. *The Journal of marketing*, 31-46.
- Zeithaml, V. A., Parasuraman, A., and Malhotra, A. (2000). Conceptual Framework for understanding e-service quality: Implications for future research and managerial practice.
- Zhang, J. Q., Craciun, G., and Shin, D. (2010). When does electronic word-of-mouth matter? A study of consumer product reviews. *Journal of Business Research*, 63(12), 1336-1341.
- Zhang, L., Zhu, J., and Liu, Q. (2012). A meta-analysis of mobile commerce adoption and the moderating effect of culture. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 28(5), 1902-1911.
- Zhang, X., de Pablos, P. O., and Xu, Q. (2014). Culture effects on the knowledge sharing in multi-national virtual classes: A mixed method. *Computers in Human Behavior*, 31(0), 491-498.
- Zhao, X., Lynch, J. G., and Chen, Q. (2010). Reconsidering Baron and Kenny: Myths and truths about mediation analysis. *Journal of Consumer Research*, 37(2), 197-206.



- Zhou, T. (2014). Understanding the determinants of mobile payment continuance usage. *Industrial Management & Data Systems*, 114(6), 936-948.
- Zikmund, W. G. (2003). Sample designs and sampling procedures. *Business research methods*, 7, 368-400.
- Zou, Q., and Park, E. G. (2011). Understanding Trust in Virtual Communities: Revisited *ICT Ethics and Security in the 21st Century: New Developments and Applications* (pp. 1-26): IGI Global.
- Zwass, V. (1996). Electronic commerce: structures and issues. *International Journal of Electronic Commerce*, 3-23.

# Appendix

## Appendix 1 Questionnaire (In Korean)

### 설문지 동의서

안녕하십니까?

런던 웨스트민스터 대학교 마케팅 박사과정에 재학 중인 권 경준 입니다.

귀하는 소비자의 행동성향과 온라인 소셜 네트워크에서의 지식 및 정보 공유에 관한 설문에 초대되었습니다.

이 연구의 설문은 귀하의 의지로 참여하도록 되어있습니다. 귀하의 응답은 연구목적으로만 사용하게 됩니다. 귀하의 응답은 소중하게 여겨지며 본 설문은 귀하의 개인 신상을 밝힐 수 있는 정보는 사용되지 않습니다. 본 설문지의 소요 시간은 10분미만 입니다.

귀하의 응답은 암호가 걸려있는 안전한 공간에 보관될 것입니다. 귀하는 설문 중간에 설문지의 응답을 철회할 수 있습니다. 설문지 철회를 하게 되는 경우 귀하의 응답은 소멸되며 자료로 사용되지 않게 됩니다. 하지만 설문지의 응답을 완료한 경우 철회되지 않습니다.

이 연구에 대한 궁금점과 의견이 있으시면 연구자에게 연락부탁 드립니다.

k.kwon@my.westminster.ac.uk

또는, 연구자의 지도교수님들께 연락부탁 드립니다.

Dr. Norman Peng

N.Peng@westminster.ac.uk

Dr. Donna Mai

D.L.Mai@westminster.ac.uk

설문지의 동의서를 읽고 동의하시면 아래의 박스에 표기하여 주십시오.

예

귀하께서는 스마트 기기를 소유 하고 계십니까? (스마트폰 / 태블릿)?

예  (계속 응답해주시기 바랍니다) 아니오  (설문에 응해주셔서 감사합니다)

귀하께서는 현재 소셜 네트워크를 사용하고 계십니까?

예  (계속 응답해주시기 바랍니다) 아니오  (설문에 응해주셔서 감사합니다)

귀하께서는 어떤 소셜 네트워크의 계정을 사용하고 계십니까?

페이스북  링크드인  트위터  카카오톡  마이스페이스  기타

기타의 경우 자세히 기재하여 주십시오\_\_\_\_\_

각 항목에 대하여 가장 적합하다고 생각하시는 점수에 체크하여 주시기 바랍니다						
		전혀 그렇지 않다	그렇지 않다	보통이다	그렇다	매우 그렇다
1	모바일 기기들은 나에게 시간과 장소에 구애 받지 않고 정보를 주고받으며, 일을 처리할 수 있는 기능을 제공한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
2	모바일 기기는 나에게 적합한 정보를 받을 수 있도록 개인화 설정이 가능하다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
3	모바일 커머스는 내가 직접 입력한 나의 기본정보 및 지역과 관심분야에 대하여 정보를 제공한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
4	모바일 기기는 추가기능을 통해서 접근이 어려운 소비자 기반의 플랫폼에서 손쉽게 영역을 넓힐 기회를 제공한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
5	내가 무선 연결을 통해서 인터넷을 사용하는 것이 소셜 네트워크 연동에 도움이 된다고 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
6	내가 무선 연결을 사용하면 소셜 네트워크를 더 효과적으로 사용할 수 있다고 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
7	나는 무선 연결이 소셜 네트워크 사용에 도움이 된다고 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
8	나는 소셜 커머스의 쇼핑 경험이 매우 만족스럽다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
9	나는 소셜 커머스의 쇼핑 경험이 유쾌하다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
10	나는 소셜 커머스의 쇼핑 경험이 훌륭하다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
11	나는 소셜 커머스의 쇼핑 경험의 모든 면이 매우 즐겁다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12	나는 소셜 커머스를 사용할 때 안전하다고 느낀다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
13	온라인상의 판매자 들은 주로 나의 만족도를 높이기 위해 노력한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
14	소셜 네트워크를 통한 소셜 쇼핑의 정보는 나에게 신뢰를 준다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
15	나는 온라인 소셜 커뮤니티를 신뢰한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
16	온라인 소셜 네트워크의 커뮤니티는 나에게 신뢰적인 인상을 준다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

각 항목에 대하여 가장 적합하다고 생각하시는 점수에 체크하여 주시기 바랍니다						
		전혀 그렇지 않다	그렇지 않다	보통이 다	그렇다	매우 그렇다
17	소셜 네트워크에 나의 정보를 공유하는 것은 나의 이미지를 향상시킨다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
18	우리의 인생에서 소셜 네트워크를 통해서 정보를 공유하는 사람들이 공유하지 않는 사람들보다 더 활발하고 매력적이다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
19	소셜 네트워크에 정보를 공유하면 다른 이들에게 나의 존재감을 향상시킨다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
20	나는 소셜 네트워크에 나의 정보를 공유하고 다른 이들의 관심과 존중을 얻었다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
21	내가 소셜 커머스의 정보를 공유한다면, 내가 정보가 필요할 때 다른 사람들로 부터 공유 받을 수 있다고 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
22	내가 소셜 커머스의 정보를 공유한다면, 내가 정보가 필요할 때 사람들이 답변을 줄 거라고 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
23	내가 소셜 커머스의 정보를 공유한다면, 후에 나의 질문에 대한 답변을 쉽게 받을 수 있을 거라 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
24	나는 내가 소셜 커머스에 대한 정보 공유에 참여하는 것이 나에게 유리하게 적용될 거라 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
25	나는 소셜 커머스의 정보 공유에 참여하면 보답으로 돌려받는 이익이 늘어날 것이라 생각한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
26	나는 특정한 지식이나 기술이 있으면 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
27	나는 나 스스로에 대하여 자유롭게 표현하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
28	나는 정보를 제공하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
29	나는 남에게 도움이 될 만한 정보를 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
30	나는 남에게 나의 관심사에 대한 정보를 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
31	나는 남을 즐겁게 해줄 수 있는 정보를 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
32	나는 내가 찾은 정보에 대한 피드백을 받는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
33	나는 뉴스를 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
34	나는 찾기 어려운 정보를 공유하는 것을 좋아한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
35	나는 온라인 커뮤니티 멤버들과 정보 공유를 하도록 노력한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
36	나는 온라인 커뮤니티 멤버들과 정보 공유를 계획 중이다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
37	나는 내가 뉴스, 잡지, 저널 및 다른 곳에서 접한 정보를 온라인 커뮤니티 멤버들과 솔직하게 공유한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
38	온라인 검색은 내가 찾고자 하는 정보 검색능력을 향상 시킨다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
39	온라인 정보 검색은 매우 편리하다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

각 항목에 대하여 가장 적합하다고 생각하시는 점수에 체크하여 주시기 바랍니다		전혀 그렇지 않다	그렇지 않다	보통이 다	그렇다	매우 그렇다
40	온라인 검색은 질문에 대한 대답을 매우 빠르게 제공한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
41	나는 소셜 네트워크를 통한 제품 정보는 정확하다고 느낀다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
42	나는 소셜 네트워크를 통한 제품 정보는 확신을 준다고 느낀다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
43	나는 소셜 네트워크를 통한 제품 정보는 설득력 있다고 느낀다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
44	나는 소셜 네트워크를 통한 제품 정보는 효과적이라고 느낀다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
45	나는 다른 사람으로부터 특정 소셜 커머스 사이트가 아주 유용하다는 소식을 들었다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
46	나는 다른 사람으로부터 특정 소셜 커머스 사이트가 사용하기 쉽다는 소식을 들었다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
47	나는 다른 사람으로부터 특정 소셜 커머스 사이트가 믿을만한 사이트라는 소식을 들었다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
48	나는 이 소셜 커머스 사이트에서 판매하는 제품 또는 서비스를 구매할 것 같다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
49	나에게 기회가 주어진다면 이 소셜 커머스 사이트에서 판매하는 제품을 구매할 의사가 있다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
50	아마도 가까운 미래에 나는 이 소셜 커머스 사이트에서 제품을 구매할 것이다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
51	기회가 주어졌을 때, 나는 이 소셜 커머스 사이트에서 구매 하려고 한다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
52	나는 온라인 소셜 커머스 쇼핑을 친구들에게 추천할 것이다	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>

귀하의 성별은?

남자  여자

귀하의 연령은?

18세 미만  19 - 25  26 - 35  36 - 45  46 - 55  56세 이상

귀하의 직업은?

학생  직장인  자영업  의사  서비스 관련업  아르바이트  기타

설문에 응하여 주셔서 감사합니다.

Thank you for completing the questionnaire.